

TRAVELS
THROUGH
THE UNITED STATES
OF
NORTH AMERICA,
THE
COUNTRY OF THE IROQUOIS,
AND
UPPER CANADA,

IN THE YEARS 1795, 1796, AND 1797;

WITH AN AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT OF LOWER CANADA.

BY THE
DUKE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT
LIANCOURT.

VOL. II.

London:

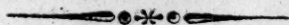
PRINTED FOR R. PHILLIPS, NO. 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD;
SOLD BY T. HURST AND J. WALLIS, PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND
BY CARPENTER AND CO. OLD BOND-STREET.

1799.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
THE BEQUEST OF
THEODORE JEWETT EASTMAN
1931

TRAVELS
THROUGH THE
UNITED STATES OF NORTH AMERICA,
CANADA, &c.

IN THE YEARS 1795, 1796, AND 1797.



JOURNEY FROM
UPPER CANADA TO BOSTON.

DEPARTURE FROM OSWEGO.

ON Sunday, the 26th of July, the day after our arrival at Oswego, we learned from the officers, that during the harvest the American ships sail less frequently, than at other times, and that probably we should have to wait for one several days. We understood at the same time, that the best plan we could adopt was, to walk twelve miles farther on, in the hope that the settlers, who live there, would accommodate us with a vessel. Being both impatient to quit the English dominions, and afraid to incur too great an expence by hiring a whole ship for ourselves, we were walking, in some degree of perplexity, on the bastion along the shore, when we disco-

vered a vessel approaching. The soldiers, who have learned hatred and contempt of the Americans along with the manual exercise, perceiving the attention, with which we observed her approach, said to us, "Why, gentlemen, that is nothing; she is but a vessel of the d——d Yankees;" and it was exactly a vessel of the Yankees, we wished to obtain. Mr. VANALLEN, an American, who resides in the vicinity of Albany, commanded the vessel; he came on shore shortly after, to procure some fresh provision, of which he stood in need to cure himself of an intermittent fever, that he had caught in the woods. From want of an inn, he had no opportunity of buying any at the fort; the officers might have easily supplied him with some vegetables; but in the opinion of a British officer, it is neither necessary nor decent to succour a Yankee.

Mr. Vanallen, although thus disappointed in his hope of finding in Oswego the necessary succour for his recovery, yet promised us two places in his vessel. He could not however set sail for Albany sooner than the next day, or perhaps in two or three days, after having been joined by three other vessels, which he expected, and in quest of which he returned to a certain point on the lake. We were thus furnished with a certain opportunity of quitting Oswego, and the eagerness,

eagerness, with which we embraced it, could not but convince our guests of our earnest desire of making all possible haste. The certainty of our speedy departure inspired us with patience. The English officers, who entertained more liberal sentiments towards us, than to the Yankees, peremptorily insisted on supplying us with provision; and this they did with a generosity, which perfectly answered the kind reception, we in general experienced on their part.

Two whole days had in the mean while elapsed, and the third began to press heavy upon us, when, being alone in the fort, while Dupetitthouars and the English officers had gone on a hunting and fishing party, I at last descried two vessels with my telescope, which was constantly pointed to the coast, whence I expected my deliverance; my effects were soon packed up and my stores collected. Whether these vessels belonged to Mr. Vanallen or any other person, we were determined to seize upon the first opportunity of departing from Oswego. It was Mr. Vanallen; he had been joined but by one of the vessels, and had resolved not to wait for the rest: yet as it was already noon, as his vessels were heavy laden, and the *rapids* two miles from Oswego, which he was obliged to pass, would have detained him too long to make much way the remainder of

the day, he proposed to us, to follow him on foot, at four o'clock the next morning. We thought it better, to share his tent with him that very evening, and the certainty of quitting Oswego in the afternoon made us far more happy, than all the attention of the British officers, on which we can hardly bestow sufficient praise, had been able to do. They carried their politeness so far, as to attend us to our night quarters, and on taking leave, gave us such proofs of friendship and attachment, as we cannot but acknowledge with unfeigned gratitude.

The musquitoes, which teased us sadly, were not able to make us repent our resolution of joining Mr. Vanallen that very evening; and although we did not lie down to rest the whole night, yet we heartily rejoiced in being no longer subjected to the sceptre of his Excellency the Governor-general of the two Canadas.

JOURNEY FROM OSWEGO TO THE FALLS.

We set out at break of day, and yet were not able to advance more than ten miles, the whole day. The navigation of the river Oswego is extremely troublesome, as there is but very seldom sufficient water, even for pushing the vessel along. Each of our vessels, it is true, carried about one
ton

ton and a half, but each was worked too by three men. Besides Dupetitthouars assisted the men in our vessel with the utmost zeal; he pushed as much as they did, and passed like them three-fourths of the day in the water, to lift the vessel, that she might more easily clear the rocks and large stones, with which the river is filled, and which she would not have been able to pass over in any other manner. In five or six places the strength of a single ship's company was not sufficient to keep the vessel afloat, but the men of both vessels were obliged to join for that purpose. Ships less deeply laden, than ours, are said to proceed with more facility, especially in descending the river, when the current affords some assistance. In autumn and spring the increased mass of water is also said to remove the impediments, which at present obstruct and retard the navigation. It may be so; yet a navigation, which is practicable only for two months in the year and in descending the river, and at the same time affords at present the only known outlet for the exportation of all the productions, and the sole inlet for all the provision, which is imported from the other side of the lake, cannot in any respect be compared with that of the river St. Lawrence, however imperfect it may be. The State of New York, to whose territory this river-navi-

gation belongs, and for which it is of much greater importance, than for any other state, will no doubt make all possible exertion to facilitate it. A project of this nature is, I understand, already under contemplation, but how far will it be possible to execute this important enterprise? This is a question, which cannot be decided, but after a long and mature consideration of all the obstacles, which it will be necessary to surmount. To have started it, is sufficient for being aware of the great impediments, by which it is obstructed.

During this whole day's journey nothing remarkable came within our view. There is no settlement between Oswego and the Falls. You pass by an island, which has taken the name of Breswit from a French officer, who in the seven years war obtained here an advantage over a combined corps of English troops and Indians. The island is throughout covered with wood, and so is the whole country, through which we have hitherto passed. Two miles from the falls stands a house, which appertains to Mr. VAN VERBERG, a Dutchman, who is charged in the country with giving information to the garrison of the smugglers who intend to run any commodities into the province in the night, and with being an English spy in regard to deserters. This charge, which, by what we learned in the fort, seems to be founded,

founded, is so generally credited, that last year, in consequence of the rumour of an impending war between America and England, he was obliged to take refuge in the fort against the revengeful projects of his neighbours.

At the place, where the navigation is intercepted, we halted at WILLIAM SHORTEN'S. He keeps an inn, that is, he admits into one room of his house all the travellers, who desire to sleep there, and accommodates them with salt pork and rum; which is the most he is able to do. We arrived there, at nine o'clock in the evening, wet to the skin; for such of us, as had not been drenched by pushing and drawing the ship along, were soaked by the constant rain. We dried ourselves at a good fire; and a few slices of ham, we had brought with us, restored our strength. Dupetitthouars shared with me a very indifferent bed, which however we found extremely comfortable. From excessive fatigue I conquered the extreme aversion, which I always feel when I am obliged to sleep in the same bed with another person, and became insensible of the inconvenience of sleeping in so narrow a room among so many people and with so great a noise.

OSWEGO FALLS AND PENIERS.

The portage, occasioned by the falls of the river Oswego, is about a mile in length. W. Shorten, at whose house we stopped, kept only a yoke of oxen, and our two vessels were heavy laden. Each vessel was to be conveyed separately, and the cargo required four turns of the carriage. The Americans not being anywise remarkable for speed and agility, it was not until five o'clock in the evening, that our vessels had reached the place, where the navigation recommences, and where they were again to be loaded. Here a quarrel arose between our commander Vanallen, and the two mates, who were in his service, but quite intoxicated. They used him very ill; he swore at them, and they returned the compliment by calling him all the ill names, which their well-stored memory would supply. This quarrel was scarcely half accommodated, when another man arrived from the neighbourhood, demanding from Mr. Vanallen some money, which, he said, was due to his son, who for some time had served on board his vessel. This difference, however, was soon settled on friendly terms; Vanallen conducted us into night-quarters at his adversary's, and sacrificed to this reconciliation some

some miles, which we should have been able to make the same evening.

This time we had not even a bed. Our party, our skippers, landlord, wife, sons and daughters slept all pell-mell in a room, which was about twelve feet square. And unfortunately we were not sufficiently fatigued, having travelled but one mile on foot and one mile and a half by water, to find the floor soft, and to be insensible to the stings of the musquitoes and the bites of fleas.

Mr. Vanallen, in whose vessels we took our passage, is member of the Congress for the county of Albany in the state of New York. He is also a geometer and surveyor. His age, and, no doubt, his talents, seem to have procured him the confidence of his country. He is charged with the commission of surveying upwards of half a million of acres, situated on Lake Ontario and the river St. Lawrence, nearly opposite to Carlton Island, which belong to Messrs. CHASSANG, REY, DE CHAUMONT, COXE and Company. He began last year to execute this commission; but was much impeded in the progress of this business by the sickness of most of the assistant surveyors, employed under him, and was further prevented from completing it by the considerable declination of the magnetic needle in the vicinity of some rocks. He was himself seized with a fit
of

of the ague, with which the whole country is infested, and which is caught by wandering through the forests, as well as by inhabiting the banks of rivers. Mr. Vanallen is justice of the peace, and for this reason styled 'Squire by his people, if he do not swear at them. He is about sixty years old, is said to possess a tolerable share of information, and seems in fact to be a worthy and intelligent man.

All the settlements in this part of the country are in an infant state. W. Shorten, at whose house we stopped the first night, settled here as late as last spring. He bought his estate three years ago for three pence an acre, and can now sell it for twelve shillings. He possesses three hundred acres, ten of which are scarcely cleared, and these are situated on the right bank of the river. That which lies on the left is Soldiers' land, as it is called, that is, it has, since the peace, been distributed among soldiers by the state of New York. PENIERS, at whose house we remained the second day, bought two years ago a share of this land from a soldier, to whom it had been given, for three shillings an acre.

The Oswego fall is about ten feet high; and the river nearly one eighth of a mile in width. The prospect is not without charms. A break of the bed of rocks, from which the river precipi-

tates

tates itself, and the irregularity of the form, produce a tolerably striking, but not a grand effect. On the right bank, near the water-fall, are found the traces of an ancient French entrenchment, and hard by them stands a small log-house, the proprietor of which is at present building a grist-mill below the fall.

THREE RIVERS POINT AND 'SQUIRE BINGHAM.

There exist few unpleasant situations in this world, which may not be considered in a less unfavourable point of view; an exercise of imagination, with which, for some time past, I have tolerably familiarised myself. The benefit arising from a bad resting-place is the acceleration of the moment of departure. Mr. Vanallen, who satisfied Penier's demand with many caresses of the little ones, with compliments to the grown up members of the family, and with a small present of chocolate for Peniers himself, hastened to set off. We went on board before five o'clock in the morning. After a navigation, which ran constantly between woods, and in the course of which we saw, in a tract of country of eleven miles in length, not one felled tree, we reached at last, partly by rowing, and partly by pushing the vessel along, the rapids of the Three Rivers. All superfluous

fluous people were here obliged to leave the vessel. Mr. Vanallen, therefore, as well as myself, went on shore, and repaired to a small cottage, where we found a family, but very lately recovered from the ague, and at present busied in mowing a meagre looking field of wheat. These good people, who have no neighbours, are necessitated to do every thing themselves. Of eight children, who compose this family, the oldest, who is nine years old, is alone able to assist them a little. They have neither rakes, harrows nor scythes; and yet it is better to sacrifice three fourths of their harvest, than to lose the whole. These poor people, who have lived here a twelvemonth, were constantly troubled with the ague. They possessed one thousand two hundred acres of land, six hundred of which were, by the state of New York, given to the husband, who had served in the army, and the other six hundred he purchased two years ago for ten shillings an acre, but was compelled by extreme distress to sell again three hundred, with the small profit of two shillings per acre. The good people cultivate a garden; they exchanged some vegetables for a few pounds of pork, with which Mr. Vanallen was readier to accommodate them from an opinion, that his recovery depends on the use of fresh provision. They seem to be good and industrious

dustrious people; the wife, though mother of eight children, and scarcely recovered from the ague, is yet handsome. They presented me with some potatoes and cucumbers, and declined accepting any payment.

After the rapids had been passed, not without considerable trouble, we returned on board, and pursuing our voyage with less obstruction than before, we at length reached the point, where the Oswego river joins the Onondago, which proceeds from the small lakes, changes its name, and assumes that of the river Oneida. These appellations should rather be reversed. As we worked up the stream, the river Oneida flowing out of the lake of that name, meets the Onondago, which falls into it, and is now called Oswego; but I write as I travel.

The whole tract of land, which we have traversed since we left Oswego, lies in the county of Onondago, which extends as far as Lake Oneida, contains nearly one million eight hundred thousand acres of excellent land; and yet, according to the last computation, has no more than three thousand inhabitants.

The Three Rivers Point, which is the name of this place, is a very interesting spot. The navigation, by which the provision from the district of Genesee is conveyed across the lakes, and the
salt

salt from the brine-spring, near the borders of Onondago, here joins that by which the provision is procured on the Mohawk River from Albany and all the eastern provinces. The navigation between Albany and the Lakes of Genessee has hitherto been far more frequent than from any of these points to Lake Ontario. But the time cannot be distant, when this spot, where at present stands no building but an inn, will become the site of an important town. As yet, it is one of the most unhealthy spots in a country by no means remarkable for salubrity. Our 'Squire, who had purchased in Kingston flour for six dollars a barrel, and pork for sixpence a pound, and from the connivance or extraordinary blindness of the English officers, conveyed it to the River Oswego, thought now of selling it here with considerable profit. He had already disposed of some barrels of flour for eight dollars a barrel at the Oswego Falls, and intended to transmit his whole cargo to Saltsprings, where he hoped to sell it for ten dollars a barrel. But he learned here, that the meeting, relative to the treaty with the Indians, was not to take place; that the country was full of provision; that it was sold at a much lower price than he demanded; and that specie was very scarce. He was, therefore, necessitated to give up his fond hopes, and embrace

brace the resolution of proceeding somewhat farther in quest of purchasers.

I entertained some hope that, on account of this disappointment, we should this afternoon proceed some miles farther, when a vessel arrived, on board of which were Messrs. RENSELAER, HENRY, and STOUTS, all inhabitants of Albany of great respectability. The first was not yet perfectly recovered from a fever, which had left him in some measure, but still carried all the symptoms of an intermittent. These gentlemen intended not to proceed farther. Mr. Vanallen proposed to delay his departure until the next morning, to travel in their company; he introduced us to them, and a glass of good wine, which they carried with them (they travelled all much at their ease), consoled Dupetitthouars as well as myself for this new delay.

Every one in the house was ill. The landlord, another 'Squire, was just recovered from the ague; but his wife was still indisposed with it, and in bed. His children and servants were in the same situation, and so was a pretty young woman, about twenty years old, whom we supposed to be married, because she suckled an infant of two months; but this, alas! was the unfortunate offspring of her love for a young man, who, under a promise of marriage, had seduced
and

and afterwards deserted her. All these people lay ill in the room where we were to dine and sleep; for it was the only room in the house. The new comers, who brought with them a very tight tent, declared that they would rather pass the night under this tent, than breathe the noxious air of this house. Mr. Vanallen, struck with a dread of a relapse of the ague, ordered his tent, which consisted only of his sail, to be pitched on the banks of the river; and we wrapped ourselves up, as usual, in our blankets.

I had just fallen asleep, when I was waked by the landlord, who called me Doctor. Having observed, in the course of the day, that I concerned myself about his patients, and carefully enquired into the particulars of their indisposition, and their treatment, he concluded that I must needs be a physician. "Doctor," said he, "for God's sake, get up! unless you immediately relieve the young woman she will certainly die. The Doctor, who was here eight days ago, left her some medicine, which was to last till this day, and he said would cure her. She is much worse now, and the medicine is all gone. Pray do give her something, that she may not die." Though I was a long while debating with myself, whether or no I was to accept the title of Doctor, and at length assured him, that I had no claim to that title, yet

Squire

'Squire BINGHAM, mistaking my modesty for ill-nature or drowsiness, insisted on my administering relief to the young woman. Fortunately it so happened, that in my saddle-bag I had some James's powder, which Mr. BORDLEY was so kind as to procure me before my departure from Philadelphia. From an opinion, that in these desperate circumstances it might perhaps be of service, I declined with less obstinacy to answer the confidence reposed in me by the good man. He conducted me to the bed of the patient, who, I found, was swoln, covered with petechia, and delirious; under these circumstances my James's powder could do no harm. But unfortunately I had lost the printed direction, pointing out the dose, a correct knowledge of which I stood much in need of, as I had never before seen it used, and this was the reason why Mr. Bordley gave me the above direction. By shewing any irresolution I should have lessened the confidence, which, though very undeservedly placed in me, I wished to preserve. With a tolerable degree of assurance I gave her twenty grains in a glass of Madeira, which the patient took with implicit confidence. Four hours had scarcely elapsed, when the enraptured 'Squire waked me again, to announce the good success of my prescription. It had produced a strong perspiration and evacuations,

which the Physician of Onondago had, these eight days past, in vain endeavoured to procure. On the following morning, previously to my departure, I gave her ten grains more, left her another dose, and departed loaded with the blessings of the unfortunate young woman, who kissed my hands, my coat, and would not let me go. I gave Mr. Bingham, who consulted me also, some bark, and left Three Rivers Point, carrying with me the thanks of all the people in the house, leaving behind a distinguished reputation for medical talents, and enjoying the happiness of having accidentally done some good by my advice. The unlucky stars of the young woman, whom Mr. Bingham took into his house eight months before, had conducted her seducer into the inn, who aggravated his former offence by using her ill in her present situation. He arrived on board a vessel bound for the district of Genessee, whither he was going in quest of labour; and his conduct had thrown my poor patient into convulsions, which my powder completely conquered. On my return to Philadelphia, it will be easily conceived, I ceded all the honour of the cure to Mr. Bordley, who made me shudder at the medical experiment I had made. He told me, that in no cure whatever James's powder should be given in a larger dose than seven grains; but I had saved the
poor

poor woman, whose life, by a strict observance of the printed direction, might perhaps have been lost.

The spot, on which the inn stands, belongs to 'Squire Bingham, who also possesses a few acres contiguous to the building, and a considerable quantity of land at some distance from it. All these lands would be tolerably good, but for their marshy, low, and flat situation, which exposes them to frequent inundations. The water is abominable ; and the air bad.

ROTTERDAM AND LAKE ONEIDA.—MR. DE
VATINES.

The passage to Lake Oneida was attended with less difficulties, than that of the preceding days ; we found it excellent, travelling in the company of the gentlemen of Albany, one of whom was brother to the Deputy-governor of New York, the second one of the richest merchants of Albany, and the third a very respectable lawyer ; their behaviour was frank and polite. We stopped at Fort Brompton at the entrance of the lake. This structure also is surrounded with pallisadoes, erected last year ; it stands at the foot of an ancient entrenchment, constructed by the English during the American war, on an advantageous ground, commanding the entrance of the lake. The work

was thrown up in a zigzag figure ; but from the remains no distinct idea can be formed, how the cannon could be pointed to advantage. All the antiquities of this country consist in the remains of forts, built in the wars of 1776 or 1756. Fancy must live in future ages, to find occupation in this infant country ; past ages can exist here only for generations not yet born.

The proprietor of the house had gone to Rotterdam three days before. A girl of fourteen was left behind to take care of the house, and of a little brother, who was sick, and whom she actually nursed with a sollicitude truly affecting. The girl, poor thing, did all she could for our accommodation, but nothing was to be procured. We should have been obliged to content ourselves with a few small potatoes, which we pulled up in the fields, if the Indians, who were encamped on the opposite bank of the river, had not brought us a large pike, which they had caught in the morning with a harpoon.

Our seamen, worn out with fatigue, refused at first to proceed the same evening to Rotterdam, ten miles farther up the lake. But from the scantiness of our provision, they altered their mind, thinking, that they might be better off in that place. Rotterdam is an infant settlement, formed but ten months ago. Mr. SCHREIBER, a rich
Dutch

Dutch merchant, possesses a large tract of land, extending from Lake Ontario to Lake Oneida. He fixed upon the mouth of Bruce-creek as the site of the chief place, and another settlement he has formed on Little Salmon-creek, two miles from Lake Ontario. Bruce-creek continues navigable some miles farther up. Mr. Schreiber has made a road from Rotterdam to his new town; but all these settlements are yet of no importance. The whole city of Rotterdam, to which the founder has given that name in honour of his native place, consists of about twenty houses. The dams, which he constructs for two mills he is building, have cost him considerable sums of money; hitherto he has proved rather unsuccessful in the construction of these dams, and has several times been necessitated to recommence them a-new. The grist-mill is not yet finished; the dams seem not to be of sufficient strength for the mass of water, which they are destined to enclose and direct. Some very expensive works, which he has erected at the entrance of the creek, have contributed but very little to render them more commodious. The money, which Mr. Schreiber has expended on buildings and roads, is estimated at eight thousand dollars. If they were constructed on good principles, this money would have been well spent. He is now building a

handsome house of joiner's work, where he intends to keep a store, in company with two partners, who are to manage this concern, to have a share of the profits, and to act as his agents in every branch of the business. A store or shop affords here, as indeed it does all over America, the best income, which a man can procure, who incurs a considerable expence in forming a new settlement. Mr. Schreiber, by means of his store, obtains all the money back, which he expends for his building, &c. He sells his brandy for four shillings and sixpence a quart, rum for three shillings and sixpence, flour for sixpence a pound, and ten dollars and half a barrel, for which he pays no more than seven dollars. The profit, he obtains by the sale of other provision, is still more considerable. The land, which eighteen months ago he purchased for one dollar an acre, costs now three, but is not much sought after. The present settlers come from New England and the environs of Albany.

The partners of Mr. Schreiber in regard to his store are Dutchmen, like himself. Their shopman is a mulatto, who at the same time acts as physician and gardener, and seems to have received a liberal education. He is said to be a brother of Mr. WELTH, one of the partners. Labourers' wages are at Rotterdam four shillings
a day

a day with board, or six shillings and sixpence without it. For the bread for our own consumption we paid nine-pence a pound, about eighteen French sous; its usual price is sixpence. Fresh meat, when it can be procured, costs eight-pence a pound. But these kinds of provision are scarce, notwithstanding the great number of workmen, employed by Mr. Schreiber, and consequently dear. Fevers are as prevalent in this part of the country, as in any we have hitherto traversed.

Mr. Vanallen found here an opportunity of selling his whole cargo, as well as one of his vessels, but at a lower price than he hoped to obtain. His flour he sold here for eight dollars a barrel, and at the Oswego-falls for eight dollars and a quarter. He concluded this bargain with several shop-keepers, and as it took up the whole morning, we gained sufficient time to visit a Frenchman, who enjoyed the reputation of being a very skilful gardener. Although we found him busied in gathering potatoes and onions, yet both his physiognomy and demeanour marked him as a man of some distinction; and we soon learned from him, that not long ago, he possessed a viscount's estate in the neighbourhood of Lisle. His father had spent a part of his property; he himself was rather prodigal, and sold for this reason his small estate for twenty-four thousand

livres, before the French revolution broke out, to try his fortune with this money in America. Having sunk this sum also, in imprudent enterprises and useless expence, he was at length obliged to resort to agriculture for his livelihood. His name is VATINES, and he has already resided three years in the neighbourhood of Lake Oneida. A whole twelvemonth he passed with the Indians, whom he highly praises, and afterwards resided with his wife alone on an island in the lake, where he cleared about twenty acres of land. About fifteen months ago he settled in Rotterdam, where Mr. Schreiber sold him one hundred acres on very fair and reasonable terms. By his own confession, the various changes of his place of residence, have been regulated by the inconstancy of his character, rather than by mature deliberation. He is about thirty years old, sprightly, obliging, always merry, inured to labour, and never troublesome with complaints of his fate. But he is prejudiced against the Americans, on account of their unfair dealings in the course of business, as he says, and especially, because they are extremely dull and melancholy. He lives, however, on very good terms with all the inhabitants of Rotterdam; though, in his judgment, they are even worse than other Americans. He assists them in their business, accepts their assistance

ance in his business, and sells them at the highest possible rate the produce of his small garden, which is well cultivated and stocked with culinary plants. He was extremely pleased with seeing his countrymen, and offered us all the vegetables in his garden, without accepting a shilling in return. All his ideas are fixed on France, and on the moment, when peace shall allow him to return into a country, which he prefers to any other. Dry bread in France he would not exchange for property and wealth in any other part of the globe. This frame of mind is common to all Frenchmen. With the utmost concern he enquired after news relative to the armies of France and their successes. To judge by our conversation with him, he seems to possess more activity than judgment. His sentiments concerning the French revolution are those of an honest Frenchman. He possessed some books, the choice of which was much to his credit—Montesquieu, Buffon, Corneille, and a great variety of travels. After having made away with his jewels, his cloaths and his linen, he was at last obliged to part with his library at half the price, which they would have fetched even in New York or Philadelphia. The keeper of the store was the only man within a space of two hundred miles, who could procure him a purchaser, in the person of a rich

rich Dutchman, who had settled a few miles from Rotterdam. We wished to see Madame VATINES; she is about twenty-four years of age, pretty and good; her eyes are beautiful; her look has much sweetness and expression, and it seems that she, like many other wives, loves her husband with more tenderness, than he returns. Nor should I anywise be surprised, if the expressions and light tone of her husband should inspire her with jealousy, although he appears to be much attached to her. She is mother of three children, the oldest of whom is ten years old; she is of a mild and cheerful disposition, sensible and judicious. She makes hay, bakes bread, cooks, and yet her hands are very handsome. She is as little pleased with America as her husband, especially the environs of Lake Oneida; and she encourages him in the desire of residing at least in the same place with some other French families. She felt much pleasure in our company, and enjoyed with us, she said, more happiness in a quarter of an hour, than she would with Americans, if she lived ten years among them. This sort of aversion, or this dislike of Americans, is common to all the Frenchmen, you meet with in this part of the globe. However roughly they may have been handled by fate, they demand pleasing forms, versatility of expression, mildness, cheerfulness, and

and a frank and open demeanour. Their rashness in forming opinions, and their prejudices, never leave them. Although they may without injustice entertain the opinion, that the outward appearance of the Americans is less pleasing than ours; yet they are certainly unjust in contending, that they are less honest, than other people. Nothing, that has come within my observation, can justify such an opinion. We learned from Mr. Vatines, that Mr. DESJARDINS, and not the Abbé Desjardins, as we were told at Niagara, had bought of Mr. MACOMBE of Paris three hundred thousand acres of land, along the banks of the Black River in Hunger-bay, in company with two other Frenchmen, one of whom, Mr. FARON, an architect, was lately drowned, in crossing the Black River. They are now surveying these lands, on which they intend to form large settlements. Mr. Desjardins is said to be a man of considerable property; he is married, and at present engaged in building a house in Albany. All these particulars we learned from Mr. Vatines, whom we left with the promise of a mutual kind remembrance. Rotterdam stands on the borders of the county of Herkemer, to which it belongs.

WOOD-CREEK.

Lake Oneida is twenty-eight miles in length, about eighteen of which remain yet to be crossed, before we leave it. You see not one building, or any settlement along the banks of the lake, excepting a farm-house, built by Mr. VANDEKAMP (the same who bought Mr. Vatines's books), and situated five miles from Rotterdam. Endless forests, an indifferent soil, and no eminence, appear towards the north. The country rises more southwards, where mountains come in view, at the distance of ten or twelve miles, in a direction parallel to the lake. These mountains are the same, which we saw on Lake Ontario, on our way from Kingston to Oswego. Lake Oneida is from five to six miles in breadth. On its south-east bank, a few miles from the shore, stands the Indian village of Oneida. This nation is now engaged in concluding a treaty, by which it is to sell the country, south of Oneida-lake, called the Oneida Reservation, to the state of New York. I am not acquainted with the conditions of this treaty; all I know is, that the nation are to retain a tract of land of twelve square miles in extent, which is to be secured to them by all possible means, together with the right of a free fishery in the lake. But a few years ago, the Oneida
Indians

Indians were possessors of the immense extent of country, which is now in the hands of the American speculators in land. That these lands should come into such hands, as are able to put them into a good condition, can be no matter of regret, especially as the Indians consent to it. But might it not be possible, to form settlements amidst these people, to civilize them by agriculture, and to instruct them by example? This tribe, it is asserted, encreases rather than decreases in numbers. If this were true, it would be the only instance among all the Indian nations, yet known, and deserves encouragement. Civilization is said to have already, in some measure, gained ground among the Indians, and agriculture to have reached a higher degree of perfection with them than in any other tribe. The negotiations, we were informed, meet, however, with obstructions, which are likely to impede a successful issue. General SCHUYLER, who conducts them on the part of the United States, and who intends to purchase all the land on his own account, experiences a strong opposition from TIMOTHY PICKERING, the Secretary of State, who is said to be displeased, that he himself cannot come in for a share in the proposed indemnification. These particulars, which I have from persons, who think themselves well-informed, may yet be mere scandalous

ous reports, although they carry no improbability with them.*

We counted on advancing a few miles on the Wood-creek, before we should stop, when we fell in with our company from Albany, who had halted at the mouth of the lake. A fit of the ague had obliged Mr. Van Renselaer to put a period to this day's journey at two o'clock in the afternoon. The gentlemen proposed to us, to stop likewise; our conductor accepted the proposal, and our consent was a matter of course. We passed the night in scratching, rather than in sleep; for the marangouins and other small gnats are more numerous and troublesome, along the banks of the Wood-creek, than in any other part of these wildernesses. We were obliged to send for water, to a spring, which was known to the people on board our vessel, but three miles distant. This water, though bad in itself, was excellent in comparison with the muddy, mephitic and stagnant water of Wood-creek, and, with rum, was drinkable. Our dinner consisted of some potatoes, which were left from our last meal at

* The negotiations, mentioned by the author, actually led to the treaty of 1795, by which the Oneida nation sold the Oneida reservation to the state of New York, for an annuity of three thousand five hundred and fifty-two dollars.

—*Transl.*

Rotterdam; we had plenty of biscuit; and although we were badly off in every respect, yet we found, that things might be worse.

CANADA CREEK.

Wood-creek is the small stream of Lake Oneida; at its mouth it is scarce sixteen yards in breadth, and somewhat farther up hardly eight. The course of this creek being a continued serpentine winding, the distance from its source to the mouth, which in a straight line is estimated at forty miles, is trebled by these meanders. It is under contemplation to construct a canal, intended to cut off several of these windings, and to retain a part of its present channel. The moderate mass of water, contained in this stream, is also obstructed by a considerable number of trees, rooted out and swept along by the stream in spring and autumn, when it overflows its banks. It is with great difficulty a vessel works her way through these incumbrances. This sluggish river has probably taken its name from the great number of trunks of trees, which obstruct the navigation, and rot in the water; for, otherwise, it has no better claim to the name of Wood-creek, than all other small rivers and lakes in America, which in general flow through woods. This navigation is, in my opinion, far more troublesome, than that
of

of the Ofwego; at least it is equally so; and it can hardly be expected, that the proposed canal, were it even finished, and kept in good repair, should for ever remove the impediments, which obstruct the navigation. Throughout the whole course of this creek, it receives only the waters of Canada Creek; which, excepting for two months in the year, discharges into it but a small quantity of water. But, in spring, it rises in so extraordinary a degree, that the trees, under which we are now passing along, and the branches of which hang two feet above our heads, were, last May, covered with water in such a manner, that the same vessel, in which we now find ourselves, at that time passed over the trees, without noticing their existence.

On the arrival of vessels in Canada Creek, they must be unloaded to pass nine or ten miles farther, the last two of which cannot be passed at all, if the miller, who possesses a mill at the entrance of the creek, allow not his water to flow into the creek, which he sometimes refuses. The cargoes of the vessels are transported in waggons, about ten or eleven miles; the passengers travel over the same ground, as they choose, or as they can. The vessels themselves, when they have approached the source of Wood-creek within one or two miles, are put on waggons, to pass the interval,

interval, which separates the lake we have just left from Mohawk River, where they are launched again.

Although our party had formed the bold resolution of pushing on to the head of Mohawk River, we halted at Canada Creek, resolved to let the vessel proceed onwards in moonshine, and to pursue, ourselves, the voyage on the next morning at break of day. The soil was all along of a black colour and excellent quality; although it did not cover the rocky ground to any considerable depth.

In the whole course of our navigation on the Wood-creek, twenty-four miles in length, we saw not one building, and found but one spring, called Oakorchard, which was four minutes filling a small glass, and the water of which was but of a middling quality.

FORT STANWIX.

In the evening we generally say, we shall be awake early in the morning. But this frequently not being the case, a fatiguing journey is protracted in a tedious manner, and a good night-lodging is more seldom obtained in a country, where in general such lodging is exceedingly rare. This inconvenience, however, cannot possibly be avoided by a numerous party, composed of people

labouring under infirmities and fond of ease. Our vessels had not yet started at six in the morning; the waggons had not yet arrived; and it was seven o'clock before we left Mr. GILBERT's inn, which we found tolerably good, and which would have been much better, had our company been less numerous. Rotterdam we had left full of sick people; we were now about fifty miles from it, had seen no other house; and the first we entered was no less an infirmary. The landlady, the maid, the man-servant, were all indisposed with the ague, and the few neighbours of the inn were in the same situation, as the Gilbert family. The land along Wood-creek, which is not of great value, being subject to inundation, costs three dollars the acre. The price of that about Gilbert's house is five dollars, and it is but of middling quality. The construction of the canal induces the proprietors to raise the price of the land, though it is not frequently sought after; and in truth, I am at a loss to conceive, how any one can be tempted to inhabit the banks of this miserable creek. Messrs. Van Renselaer and Vanallen, the two sick members of our party, made the tour on horseback; Mr. Henry, Mr. Stouts, and myself, travelled on foot; and Dupetit-thouars, passionately fond of vessels and navigation, followed the boats to help them along. Since

Since we began to travel together, not a moment has passed, but I have congratulated myself on my travelling in his company; he is the most quiet, cheerful, and pleasant companion; he plays with children, converses with exquisite sense with men, who deserve his notice; drinks with officers, and rows with seamen—ever brave, ever simple, and for this reason prospering, in some measure, every where.

The whole tract of country, through which this river flows, from one extremity to the other, is called Fort Stanwix, and takes its name from a fort, erected for the protection of the communication between the two ends of the river. Colonel ST. LEGER, in order to attack this fort, attempted the difficult navigation of Wood-creek, still more obstructed by the trees, which the Americans had purposely thrown into the stream. He succeeded in penetrating to the fort, which he besieged, but the intelligence of the capture of General BURGOYNE's army put a speedy end to the siege. I learned from General Simcoe, that on this retreat the English troops lost more men from the Indians firing on them, than from the pursuit of the Americans. We halted on the spot where Wood-creek entirely ceases to be navigable, very near to its source.

The inn of Mr. STERNEY was full of people

indisposed with the ague. The whole neighbourhood was crowded with others in the same condition; and, by his account, numbers of travellers are daily arriving, who have not escaped the influence of the tainted air and of the contagion, which prevails in the district of Genessee. Within this last fortnight the flux has joined the fever, already sufficiently dreadful in itself; it rages with all the violence of an epidemical disease, and carries off a great many people. At every door, at which we stopped, we observed the same yellow paleness in every face, and received the same accounts. Having, at length, reached the place on the river Mohawk, where we were to embark, we found Mr. Renselaer in a fit of the ague. An hour after, arrived the mate of Mr. Vanallen's vessel, seized with the same illness, and last of all came Dupetitthouars, the Hercules of our party, complaining of pains in his limbs, head-ache, and cold shiverings. The poor man had felt these symptoms these two days, but concealed it from me, lest I should repeat my earnest entreaties to him, not to undergo such excessive fatigue. Every one of our party, who felt not quite sick, began now to examine, whether he were not deceived in his opinion of being well; the fear of being attacked by the universal contagion was openly confessed; and the whole conversation turned upon the

the

the means of escaping it, on the most wholesome food, and the best remedies. Our whole day was spent in this manner; for our vessels, which had set out at seven o'clock in the morning, did not arrive until nine in the evening. The great number of the sick in the country, attention to the patients of our own party, and the waiting for the vessels, prevented me from collecting information. What little intelligence I obtained is as follows:—The land on the Mohawk River costs five dollars an acre. The settlers in this township, which was formed six or seven years ago, come most of them from Connecticut; among these are many Methodists, Baptists and Episcopalians; but the major part are Presbyterians. Divine service is performed in private houses, and pretty regularly attended; but from want of preachers all the prayers are read successively by a member of the congregation; and in this consists the whole service.

MAYER'S TAVERN.—MOHAWK RIVER.

I had cherished a hope, that Dupetitthouars's sufferings would be finished in half a day, and that this would be the only punishment for the excessive fatigue, which he had very imprudently undergone. But the ague has actually made its appearance, with all the symptoms which charac-

terize this malady. Our situation is extremely unpleasant, unprovided as we are with any means of assistance. Although exhausted by fatigue, and scorched by the sun, from which nothing can protect us in this vexatious vessel, we have yet not been in a bed for these eight days past. Independently of my apprehension for my companion, I most devoutly wish to see the end of this passage, and yet our arrival in Albany is continually delayed by new obstructions. The navigation of the Mohawk River is fortunately not like that of the rivers, we have passed lately. We descend gently with the stream; and although its channel is in some places obstructed with trees, yet they may be easily cleared. It receives many small creeks and springs, the water of which is excellent; for these four days past we had not met with any tolerable water. The soil is good all along the way we have travelled, but grows better, in proportion as you proceed to a greater distance from the source of the stream. The settlements are more numerous, especially on the right bank. Ten miles farther on, they begin likewise to be so on the left bank; and here the communication between the settlers on both sides is kept up by wooden bridges. Ten miles from Fort Stanwix, the price of land is from five to six dollars per acre. A great part is leased out for life;

life; the lessee agrees to pay the proprietor a certain sum per acre, as long as he cultivates it. The lease is generally granted for three lives, which he can choose at pleasure, or for his own life and the lives of his children. The man, in whose house we breakfasted, holds one hundred acres by this tenure, but not from the first owner; and thus without having had the right of choosing the lives, the duration of which is to determine the period of his lease. Only nineteen acres have been yet cleared, for he settled here only fifteen months ago. Ten of these acres, which are sown with wheat, yield from thirty to thirty-five bushels an acre; a produce, which affords him not only subsistence, but also a sufficient overplus to pay his rent.

SCHUYLERTOWN.

The settlement of Schuylertown is the most considerable we have hitherto seen, since we left Wilkesbarre. It is a tract of country populously settled, rather than an infant settlement; though its occupation commenced but in 1785. The land, which at that time cost a few pence the acre, and three years ago no more than five dollars, is now sold, not only in the vicinity of the town, but also fifteen miles beyond it, for nineteen or twenty dollars per acre. General SCHUYLER

and Dr. BLIGHT are the original proprietors of a great part of these lands, which they purchased from the state. A road from Albany to the district of Genessee, which runs by this town, occasions a number of persons to pass this way, beside those who come by water. Colonists from New England form the most considerable part of the population of this rich and opulent settlement. The land is excellent, and yields, per acre, from twenty-five to thirty bushels of grain. Day-labourers are easily obtained; their wages are generally four shillings a day, and six shillings in harvest. Wheat is cut with the sickle. The harvest turns out plentiful, this year; and the price of flour, which was hitherto nine dollars a barrel, has already gotten down. The inhabitants are busied in gathering in their crops; and the country has an appearance of prosperity and plenty.

The town consists of about one hundred and fifty houses, many of which are well built; of two churches, one belonging to the Presbyterians, who are the most numerous, and the other to members of the Episcopal church. The other sects have churches in the surrounding country. This town is the capital of the county of Herkimer, which, by the last computation, contained twenty-five thousand five hundred and twenty-three

three inhabitants.* Both the jail and courthouse were built three years ago; and rates have, but very lately, been assessed, to reimburse the expence. The quotas of the inhabitants are raised on the same principles, as all other taxes, and are very trifling. The aggregate sum of all the taxes amounts scarcely to sixpence in the pound. One or two paupers, supported by voluntary contributions, constitute the whole burthen upon the charity of the township. The roads are good; the country is beautifully pleasant, and almost entirely cleared. Cattle are reared in great numbers. Fresh meat may be had at all times, and costs sixpence a pound. One grist-mill and three saw-mills within a space of four miles around the town, promote its prosperity. All the provision, which is not consumed in the country, in winter is sent to Albany. The number of houses may be augmented in the town, but the prosperous and flourishing condition of the country admits of hardly any increase. All the lands along the Mohawk River are of a very good quality; the uncleared parts bear none but sound and large trees, and the ground under cultivation

* The county of Herkemer contains, by the state census of 1796, twenty-five thousand five hundred and seventy-three inhabitants, of whom four thousand one hundred and sixty-one are electors.—*Translator.*

is extremely productive. The country is everywhere high, healthful, well watered, and doubtless one of the finest parts of the United States. Intermittent fevers are not more frequent here, than in all healthy and settled countries; few persons are afflicted with that distemper, but the flux is at this time making some ravages among the inhabitants.

GERMAN FLATS.

The German Flats are still more beautiful, than the country about Schuylertown. This establishment was formed about eighty years ago. Dutchmen and Germans were the first settlers. Since that time other families from Germany and Holland have joined the ancient colonists, and numerous settlers continue to arrive from those parts, as well as other European countries. The German tongue and German manners have been preserved among the families of the original planters. Yet this language is not exclusively the speech of the district, as in Reading and Lancaster. The German Flats are famous throughout America, on account of their fertility. The fruitful soil is from fifteen to twenty feet in depth; the eminences, which bound these low grounds, possess the same soil; many of them are high mountains, cultivated up to the summits, which in
some

some places are crowned with beautiful meadows. The staple commodity is wheat; but Indian-corn, buck-wheat, water-melons, and gourds, are also cultivated. All plants are here of an uncommon size, and a peculiar flavour, especially potatoes. They are my favourite food, when I am on a journey; especially at present, when they are the only fresh vegetables, which can be had. Moreover, they seem to be prophylactics in the febrific atmosphere, in which we are travelling.

Some lands in the Flats, close to the river, would not be sold for less than one hundred, or one hundred and thirty dollars an acre. Cattle are here neither numerous nor of a fine breed. Horses are reared in the greatest number; but those I have seen are not remarkable for beauty; several of them are put to a waggon by the farmers. The harvest is uncommonly plentiful; and it is here speedily housed, as labourers may be easily procured. But, what a difference between the grave assiduity of this people, and the cheerful, merry, and melodious activity of our reapers in France! The harvest is and was there a feast, a time of pleasure as of blessings. All were content. Old people and children, man and wife, young men and girls, all participated in this universal, real, noisy, and contagious mirth, which, far from interrupting the labour, inspired

inspired the labourers to greater zeal and exertion. The time of hay-making and the vintage—what an universal joy, charming giddiness, and delightful spectacle, did they not afford, fit to enrapture the oldest breast! What nation understands better to enjoy happiness, than the amiable French? Ah! am I never to celebrate a harvest-home but on a foreign soil?

The corn in the German Flats, although uncommonly fine, would be still finer, if the fields were cultivated with more care; the farmers generally neglect to free them from weeds in spring. Noxious plants shoot up, therefore, more copiously, in proportion as the soil is richer, and obstruct the growth of the corn. The form of the fields, the expanse of the banks of the river, and the swelling hills and mountains, offer a delightful variegated prospect, the charms of which are heightened by the numerous buildings interspersed, of various forms and colours. To an extent of twelve or fifteen miles, the right bank forms an uninterrupted village, of a considerable depth. Fevers are not frequent here; but the flux carries off, at present, numbers of people. The heat is in truth excessive, and the sun, which darts piercing rays, remains long above the horizon. The heat is altogether intolerable, exposed as we are to it in an open vessel; and the nights are

are nearly as troublesome as the days. Never are they cooled by the slightest breeze, and they are still warm with the sultry heat of the preceding day, when the sun rises again. This is the hottest weather, I have ever experienced. My thermometer stands in the shade generally at ninety-three degrees of Fahrenheit (twenty-seven one-ninth Réaumur).

THE CANAL AND LITTLE FALLS TOWNSHIP.—
PALATINE.

Seven miles from the German Flats are the Little Falls, which again occasion a land-carriage of three-fourths of a mile. These falls are mere violent rapids; several rocks of different size narrow the channel of the stream; the consequent agitation of the water occasions a foam, and interrupts the navigation. The adjacent country, two miles above and below the rapids, is also full of rocks. The soil is sandy, swampy, and rocky; such is the nature of this spot, a stain of the finest country in the world. Immediately after you have passed this vein of stone, the land is again as beautiful and fertile as before.

For these three years past, the people have been busied in constructing a canal, which runs along the banks of the rapids, and is intended to remove the impediments, that interrupt the navigation.

gation. A company of gentlemen of considerable property, supported by a great number of subscribers, have entered upon this undertaking, and but very lately obtained a powerful aid from the Legislature of the State of New York, which has subscribed largely for this enterprize. The canal, it is asserted, is to be finished this year; and we are assured, that it will be accomplished very soon. The work is, however, in my judgment, but little advanced; although the whole length amounts to no more than three quarters of a mile; the progress is very slow; and a rock is to be cut through. The stones, which are dug out, are partly made use of for erecting a wall three feet in height on both sides of the canal. This wall is again covered with earth, which is also thrown against it on both sides, so that it forms a dam, the top of which is eight feet in width, and the slope about thirty. As neither mortar nor any other cement is used in erecting the wall, it remains with me a matter of doubt, whether the water will not find its way through the dam, and do mischief. At the beginning of the canal two locks have been constructed, which are completely finished, except that the doors are not yet hung. These locks are built all of wood, the foundation as well as the sides, and the workmanship as far as I am able to judge, is very good; but

but I am at a loss to conceive, why no stones are made use of in the construction of this work, as they abound in the surrounding country. Two hundred and fifty workmen are constantly employed at the canal, who receive each six shillings a day, without board. These workmen are divided into certain companies; a great number of them are inhabitants of the neighbourhood, but many are also Irishmen newly arrived, nay Irish convicts, whose conduct is far from being beneficial to the country.

The town of Little Falls consists of about fifty well-built houses. A corn-mill of an excellent construction, and a saw-mill, have been erected on these rapids.

After a navigation of twenty miles, our 'Squire stopped near a house, which, by his account, was fully adequate to indemnify us for the inconveniences we had sustained the preceding nights. But nothing at all was to be had; a whole hour elapsed before we were able to obtain a bed for Dupetitthouars, whose illness grew constantly worse. The floor was assigned to us for a resting place; more we could not obtain. This place belongs to the township of Palatine; it is seated on the left bank of the river, possesses the same soil, and the same honest, slow, and dirty Germans for inhabitants. This settlement was formed about seventy years ago.

SKENECTADY.

SKENECTADY.

My patient felt much relieved after an emetic I had given him the preceding evening; we were obliged to wake him at four o'clock, as we wished to arrive at an early hour at Skenectady. The day passed, in regard to our patient, better than we expected, as we entered the port without his having been attacked by another fit of the fever. We had, therefore, ground to hope, that the dreadful fits, which he had sustained, were merely the consequences of excessive fatigue. We stopped at Canalmgi, which is another German settlement. The information above detailed applies likewise to this place, even in regard to the prices of commodities. Water-melons and gourds are here also sown, either with Indian corn, or by themselves, and are employed to great advantage in feeding the cattle, during the five or six months in which they must necessarily be kept in the stable. The Hessian fly is yet unknown in this fortunate country. The land is so good, as not to stand in need of manure. The present occupier has lived thirty-four years on this estate, and never laid dung on more than six acres of his lands, which he manured thirty years ago very slightly.

After having passed the settlement, which formerly

merly belonged to W. JOHNSTON, ancient English Director-general of Indian affairs, whose estates were confiscated at the time of the Revolution, because he declared himself against the Americans, we at length reached Skenectady, the end of our navigation. Johnstown is the capital of the county of Montgomery, which contains about thirty thousand inhabitants. Skenectady is a small town, as old as Albany, and containing mostly old houses, built in the Dutch style, which give it altogether the appearance of an ancient European city. The Mohawk River, which is here closely hemmed in, takes a large sweep in the vicinity of this town; and a cataract renders the navigation impossible. You here quit the vessel, and proceed by land to Albany. The possibility of constructing a canal, by which the falls as well as other impediments of the navigation of the Mohawk River may be avoided, is acknowledged on all hands; and plans, it is asserted, are in contemplation, to facilitate the painful passage we have just made, and to supersede the necessity of occasional land-carriage. This would be a great and useful undertaking, equally honourable and advantageous for the State of New York. Vessels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen, it is said, might be employed in this navigation, which would thus become an outlet, far preferable to

that of the River St. Lawrence, which admits of only boats of three or four tons burthen. We heard it reported in Upper Canada, it is true, that with an expence of one million two hundred thousand pounds sterling an uninterrupted navigation might be opened from London to Niagara. But independently of one million two hundred thousand pounds sterling being a pretty large sum, the whole project is the work of an adventurer, whose wishes are easily converted into hopes, and whose hopes speedily mature to opinions, the erroneoufness of which frequently time only developes.

The information, which I was able to collect respecting Skenectady, is as follows. The settlement was originally formed by Brabanters, in the year 1662 : but in later times most of the colonists arrived from New England ; and so they do at present. Two thirds of the territory of Skenectady, which comprises one hundred and twenty-eight square miles, are already cleared ; the good foil is five feet, and on eminences two feet in depth ; good land yields from twenty-five to thirty bushels of wheat an acre ; land of inferior quality from twelve to fifteen ; agriculture, as well as the price of provision, is much the same as in the more advanced parts ; winter lasts, in regard to agricultural operations, from November

ber till April ; the grain suffers but very seldom, and in a trifling degree, from the Hessian fly, and from blights; the climate is healthy; the usual mart for the production of the country is Albany. The Episcopal is the prevalent religion; although the town contains also a church for German Lutherans, and one for Presbyterians. The Germans were also the most liberal benefactors to the institution of a college, which was incorporated last year (1794), and the property of which, raised by subscriptions and other means, amounts already to forty-two thousand two hundred and twenty-two dollars, and one thousand six hundred acres of land, given by the states*.

Skenectady is the emporium as well for the provision, which comes down the Mohawk River, designed for Albany, as for the merchandize, which from the stores at Albany is transmitted to the countries, intersected by the Mohawk River and other streams, flowing into the former as far as the district of Genessee. The township of Skenectady contains about three thousand five hundred souls†. It is the frontier-town of the county

* The college, alluded to by the Author, is Union College, which took its name from the union of various denominations of Christians in its establishment. The faculty of this college consisted, in 1797, of the president and one tutor, and the number of students was thirty-seven.—*Transl.*

† By the State Census of 1796, the township of Skenectady

of Albany towards Montgomery. The capital of this county is Albany ; the county of Albany contains about thirty thousand inhabitants, of whom two thousand five hundred are slaves.

In Skenectady we took our leave of Mr. Vanallen, who, in addition to the civilities shewn us in the whole course of our voyage, declined also to accept any money for our passage, on the ingenious pretence, that, as we carried our provisions with us, we had not in the least encreased his expence. We remain, therefore, in many respects, under great obligations to this gentleman.

TOUR TO ALBANY.

Mr. Vanallen had business to transact in Skenectady, and we wished to reach Albany as soon as possible. A stable-keeper engaged to carry us the same night to Albany, though it was already late ; we took accordingly our seats in his wagon, bolstered with straw. About four miles from Skenectady, the driver informed us, that he could not proceed farther. Grumbling, we submitted, therefore, to the necessity of taking up our night's lodging in a bad inn, where, as soon as Dupetitthouars had occupied the only bed

nectady contains three thousand four hundred and seventy-two inhabitants, of whom six hundred and eighty-three are electors, and three hundred and eighty-one slaves.—*Transl.*
which

which was in the house, I entered into a conversation with the landlord and our driver, which turned upon politics, the universal topic in this country. Since we have set foot in the territory of the United States, we find newspapers in every village. My new acquaintances were people of uncouth manners, and without the least education; but their opinions were just and sensible, and their judgments extremely correct. They manifested a strong attachment to France, and most earnestly wished her success. They hate England, confide in their President, and speak of DE LA FAYETTE with tears in their eyes. This universal attachment of the Americans to De la Fayette, and the grateful sentiments of him expressed *by all* without exception, though in the course of the French Revolution he acted a part not approved *by all*, refute in a forcible manner the charge of levity and ingratitude frequently preferred against the Americans. "May he come," said a man to us this morning who was riding on horseback by the side of our carriage, "May the Marquis come, we will make him rich. It is through him that France made us free; never shall we be able to do so much for him, as he has done for us."

After a three hours' journey through a country, which is much like the woods of Anjou, sandy,

covered with fern, and bearing none but sickly trees, we at length arrived at Albany.

MINERALOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

The minerals between Fort Oswego and Albany, and the earth, with which they are covered, are much the same as in the district of Genessee, and in Upper Canada. The rocks about the fort, as well as near the rapids and water-fall, consist of an imperfect granite, seldom interspersed with mica; from time to time you meet with slate of a coarse grain.

On the banks of Wood-creek I scarcely saw any stones at all; the ground is immersed in water to such a degree, that during this tedious and winding passage none come in view. The water-fall in Mohawk River (Little Falls) breaks through a chain of granite rocks, that are observable in all parts of this small barren spot, which, as has already been remarked, is a disgrace to the rich surrounding country. In the township of Palatine lime-stone is found of a very good quality. Two wide terraces of earth, which bound the channel of the Mohawk, and form its banks, are the most remarkable appearance upon that river. The banks of the Connecticut, it is asserted, offer the same striking prospect.

As to the different species of trees, I have had
but

but little leisure to observe them, not having been on shore oftener than twice or thrice a day, and never but for a few moments. They seem to be much the same as in the district of Genessee.

ALBANY.

Albany is one of the most ancient settlements in North America; it was formed in the year 1660; and the town incorporated in 1686. The history of this city, which occurs in all descriptions of the United States, I shall pass over in silence. It is seated one hundred and sixty-five miles from New York, has a harbour, and a very extensive trade. Ships of eighty tons burthen sail up to the town; and the trade is carried on in vessels of this size. A fort of sand-bank, three miles below Albany, renders the navigation rather difficult; yet it is easily cleared with the assistance of pilots acquainted with it, and no ship arrives without one of them on board. This impediment, it is asserted, might easily be removed at a trifling expence; and ships of a much larger size might then anchor near the city. The navigation of the river from the North country is open from the middle of April until the middle of November. The trade of Albany is chiefly carried on with the produce of the Mohawk country, and extends eastward as far as agriculture and

cultivated lands expand. The state of Vermont, and a part of New Hampshire, furnish also many articles of trade ; and the exports chiefly consist in timber and lumber of every sort and description, potatoes, potash and pearl-ashes, all species of grain, and lastly in manufactured goods. These articles are, most of them, transported to Albany in winter on sledges, housed by the merchants, and by them successively transmitted to New York, where they are either sold for bills on England, or exchanged for English goods, which are in return sent from Albany to the provinces, whence the articles for exportation were drawn. Business is, therefore, carried on entirely with ready money, and especially in regard to pot-ash ; not even the most substantial bills are accepted in payment. The trade of Albany is carried on in ninety vessels, forty-five of which belong to inhabitants of the town, and the rest to New York or other places. They are in general of seventy tons burthen, and make upon the average ten voyages a year, which, on computing the freights outwards and homewards, produces a total of one hundred and twenty-six thousand tons of shipping for the trade of Albany. Every ship is navigated by four men ; the master is paid twenty dollars a month, if he have no share in the ship, the mate fifteen, and a seaman nine. There is also generally

rally a cabin-boy on board, or more frequently a cook, as few ships have less than eight passengers on board, either coming up or going down. The freight of goods is usually one shilling a hundred weight ; but this varies, according to their value, or the room they occupy.

The trade of Albany is very safe, but seems not to be very profitable. The neat proceeds of a voyage amount upon an average to about one hundred dollars, which makes for the whole year one thousand dollars for a ship, a profit by no means considerable. If you add to this the money paid by passengers for their passage, which amounts to ten shillings a head, making from seventeen to twenty dollars a voyage, and from one hundred and seventy to two hundred dollars for the ten voyages, which are made in the course of the year, the whole yields but a very moderate profit, which is however increased by the sale of the goods. This is as yet the usual way in which trade is carried on by this city ; it deprives the merchants of Albany of a considerable profit, and throws it into the hands of those of New York. Some of the former undertake indeed voyages to England, Holland, and other countries ; but, for this purpose they charter New York vessels. These are the bolder people ; and are called men of the new notions, but their number is small.

The

• The ancient customs and confined views of the timid, yet covetous, Dutchmen, have carefully been preserved in this city. No ship sails from Albany directly to Europe; and yet provision is sent thither from this place. It is evident that, if the inhabitants would take themselves the trouble of exporting their produce, they would save useless interest, the return-freight, and double commission, and would obtain employment for their ships during the time, when the navigation to the north is shut up by ice. Ideas of this complexion begin to dawn upon the minds of some merchants, and will, no doubt, produce advantageous changes. From the same habitual apathy the merchants of Albany relinquish the trade in horses and mules, great numbers of which are reared in the neighbourhood, to the Connecticut merchants, who purchase and export them with considerable profit to the Antilles.

The building of ships costs in Albany about twenty-seven dollars and half per ton. The ships are all fir-built, and last about ten years. Experiments have been made, which prove, that ships built of dry and well seasoned timber, last thirty years and upwards. The trade of Albany grows daily more extensive; and the number of shops and ships is increasing fast. Two new towns, built five or six years ago, a few miles above Albany,

bany, on the northern bank of the river, share in this trade. These two towns, which have rapidly raised themselves to a considerable degree of importance, and are but three or four miles distant from each other, carry on the same trade as Albany with about twenty-five or thirty vessels, which belong to them, draw from the back country the productions of these fruitful provinces, transmit them to New York, take in return European goods, and supply with them those parts, which were formerly supplied from Albany. The greater distance, however, and less depth of water, are circumstances unfavourable to these new towns. The freight thence to Albany is two-pence per barrel; their largest ships are only of sixty tons burthen, and generally cannot take on board more than half their cargo, the remainder of which they receive from lighters, which attend them for that purpose in the vicinity of Albany. Yet, they continue their trade, encrease daily, and will probably animate Albany to greater boldness and activity. *New City* contains about sixty or seventy stores or shops, and *Troy* fifty or sixty. These new-settled merchants all prosper, and their number is daily encreasing. The merchants of Albany, it is reported, view this growing prosperity of their neighbours with an evil eye, and consider it as an encroachment upon their
their

their native rights. If this be true, the jealousy of the merchants of Albany must be the result of their ignorance and confined views. The provinces, which contribute their produce to support this trade, are yet far from having attained to the highest degree of cultivation; many parts, equally proper for that purpose, are but little cultivated; and others yet uncleared. Towns will be built still farther northwards than Troy and New City; others will be erected even on the western side of the river, while, at the same time, the greater number of settlements and increased population, will augment the produce and wants, and every town, whether ancient or new, experience an increase of business beyond what it will be able to do.

Albany contains six thousand inhabitants, two thousand of whom are slaves, as the laws of the State of New York permit slavery. The old houses are built in the Dutch style, with the gable-end to the street; the pyramidal part rising in steps, and terminating in a chimney decorated with figures, or in some iron puppets. All the buildings, which have been erected within these last ten years, are constructed of bricks in the English style, wide and large.

The revenue of the city amounts to about thirty-five thousand dollars a year. It possesses a
great

great quantity of land in the neighbouring country, and also sells the quays on the river at two dollars and half per foot, and a ground-rent of one shilling, which is irredeemable. This revenue is partly owing to the economy of the administrators, who have hitherto endeavoured rather to enrich the city than to embellish it, and render it more convenient. The senate is, at present, composed of young men, who promise to take care of these articles. But, from the ignorance, apathy, and antiquated ideas, which prevail in this city, it is much to be apprehended, lest the results of their exertions should prove but very trifling for a long time to come. I almost incline to think, that young people here are old born.

A bank, which was instituted here four years ago, promotes the trade of Albany; it consists of six hundred shares of four hundred dollars each, only half of which have hitherto been paid. The yearly dividend is nine per cent, besides what is deducted for the expence of the building in which the bank is kept.

There is in Albany a Dutch Lutheran church of a Gothic and very peculiar construction; the Episcopalians, Presbyterians, German Protestants, and Methodists, possess also churches in this town.

The price of land, in the vicinity of Albany, is

is from sixty-three to seventy-five dollars per acre. Some lands near the river are still dearer. These are remarkably good; but those, which are situated more backwards, are but of a middling quality. Agriculture is not attended to with peculiar care; the farms lie half in grass and half in corn. No country had ever stronger incitements, to perfect its agriculture and industry; for none was ever furnished with outlets more safe and less expensive.

Some manufactories have been established at a small distance from the town, among which is a glass-house, in which both window glass and bottles are made. The former is pretty smooth, and the manufactory is carried on with much activity. Mr. CALDHOWELL possesses also near the town extensive works, where tobacco, mustard, starch, and cocoa-mills, are turned by water, and even every accessory labour is performed by the aid of water machinery*. The tobacco-mill is the most important part of these works; about one hundred and fifty thousand pounds are yearly

* These valuable works, which are decidedly superior to any of the kind in America, are situated one mile north of the city, in the suburbs. The ingenious proprietor, whose true name is JAMES CALDWELL, has obtained a patent for the invention of the water machinery, which is truly admirable.—*Translator*.

manufactured. Last summer (July 1794) a complete set of similar works having been consumed by fire, Mr. Caldwell's friends immediately opened a loan of twenty thousand pounds at the bank, and the legislative body of New York resolved also last session to assist him with a sum of the same amount. I am to add in honour of Mr. Caldwell, with whom I am not acquainted, that nearly all the labouring people in the city, in consequence of this unfortunate accident, subscribed several days' labour, as a voluntary contribution to the re-construction of these works, which are truly grand and beautiful. They give employment and subsistence to fifty persons, some of whom receive one hundred dollars a year; children, nine years old, can earn from six shillings to one dollar a week. Tan-yards, corn, oil, paper, and fulling-mills, have also been erected in the surrounding country; and labourers are found in abundance. The wages of common day-labourers amount to four shillings and sixpence a day, and to seven shillings in harvest.

Hospitality to strangers seems not to be a prominent feature in the character of the inhabitants of Albany; the few, with whom we got acquainted, looked extremely dull and melancholy. They live retired in their houses with their wives, who sometimes are pretty, but rather awkward in their manners;

manners; and with whom their husbands scarcely exchange thirty words a day, although they never address them but with the introductory appellation of "*my love*." Exceptions, undoubtedly, exist in regard to the charms of the ladies, as well as to the conduct and conversation of the husbands; but, it is asserted, they are very few.

The Schuylers and Rensselaers are the most respectable families in point of wealth and interest: having intermarried with each other, their influence is altogether irresistible in the county. The Schuylers are endowed with more talents and knowledge; but the Rensselaers possess more riches; and money is a powerful spring in the management of a state. General Schuyler bears the character of a man of much acuteness, and uncommon abilities. He is frequently employed in state affairs; and it is his earnest wish, to promote and raise the navigation, industry, and prosperity of his country. He is father-in-law to the celebrated Mr. Hamilton. General Schuyler, who generally accommodates his daughters with rich husbands, gave one of them in marriage, five years ago, to that famous orator, from respect for his talents, though he was poor. I should not omit observing, that I speak of General Schuyler without having ever seen him. During my residence in Albany he had gone to assist at the negotiation

gociation with the Indians; I merely know him from his correspondence with me, which is highly polite and elegant. The General ranks among the most considerable men in the United States.

SARATOGA.

I have seen JOHN SCHUYLER, the eldest son of the General; for a few minutes I had already conversed with him at Skenectady, and was now with him at Saratoga. The journey to this place was extremely painful, on account of the scorching heat, but Saratoga is a township of too great importance to be passed by unobserved. If you love the English, are fond of conversing with them, and live with them on terms of familiarity and friendship, it is no bad thing, if occasionally you can say to them, "*I have seen Saratoga.*"

Yes, I have seen this truly *memorable* place, which may be considered as the spot, where the independence of America was sealed; for the events, which induced Great Britain to acknowledge that independence, were obviously consequences of the capture of General Burgoyne, and would in all probability never have happened without it. The dwelling-house of John Schuyler stands exactly on the spot, where this important occurrence took place. Fish-creek, which flows close to the house, formed the line of defence of the camp

of the English General, which was formed on an eminence, a quarter of a mile from the dwelling. The English camp was also entirely surrounded with a mound of earth, to strengthen its defence. In the rear of the camp the German troops were posted by divisions on a commanding height, communicating with the eminence on which General Burgoyne was encamped. The right wing of the German corps had a communication with the left wing of the English, and the left extended towards the river. General GATES was encamped on the other side of the creek, at the distance of an eighth of a mile from General Burgoyne; his right wing stretched towards the plain; but he endeavoured to shelter his troops, as much as possible, from the enemy's fire, until he resolved to form the attack. General NELSON, at the head of the American militia, occupied the heights on the other side of the river, and engaged the attention of the left wing of the English, while other American corps observed the movements of the right wing. In this position, General Burgoyne surrendered his army; his provision was nearly consumed, but he was amply supplied with artillery and ammunition. The spot remains exactly, as it then was, excepting the sole circumstance, that the bushes, which were cut down in front of the two armies, are
since

since grown up again. Not the least alteration has taken place since that time; the entrenchments still exist; nay, the foot-path is still seen, on which the adjutant of General Gates proceeded to the English General with the ultimatum of the American commander; the spot, on which the council of war was held by the English officers, remains unaltered. You see the way, by which the English column, after it had been joined by the Germans, filed off by the left to lay down their arms within an ancient fort, which was constructed in the war under the reign of Queen Ann; you see the place, where this unfortunate army was necessitated to ford the creek, in order to reach the road to Albany, and to march along the front of the American army; you see the spot, where General Burgoyne surrendered up his sword to General Gates; where the man, who two months before had threatened all the rebels, their parents, their wives, and their children with pillage, sack, firing, and scalping, if they did not join the English banners, was compelled to bend British pride under the yoke of these rebels, and where he underwent the twofold humiliation, as a ministerial agent of the English government, to submit to the dictates of revolted subjects, and as commanding general of disciplined regular troops, to surrender up his army to a multitude

of half-armed and half-clothed peasants. To sustain so severe a misfortune, and not to die with despair, exceeds not, it seems, therefore, the strength of man. This memorable spot lies in a corner of the court-yard of John Schuyler; he was then a youth, twelve years old, and placed on an eminence, at the foot of which stood General Gates, and near which the American army was drawn up, to see their disarmed enemies pass by. His estate includes all the tract of ground, on which both armies were encamped, and he knows, as it were, their every step. How happy must an American feel in the possession of such property, if his bosom be anywise susceptible of warm feelings! It is a matter of astonishment, that neither Congress nor the Legislature of New York should have erected a monument on this spot, reciting in plain terms this glorious event, and thus calling it to the recollection of all, who should pass this way, to keep alive the sentiments of intrepidity and courage, and the sense of glory, which for the benefit of America should long be handed down among Americans from generation to generation. The English would not have suffered a similar occasion to pass unimproved. John Schuyler at least should have relieved the modesty of government, were it only by marking the spot with a plain, simple stone, which no American

rican would behold but with those brave and glorious feelings, which might be turned to the greatest advantage to the state.

John Schuyler possesses an estate of about fifteen hundred acres, five hundred of which are completely cleared of wood. The land near the river is excellent, and costs from thirty to thirty-eight dollars the acre; the price of that, which lies more remote, is from ten to twelve dollars. The produce consists in grain, chiefly Indian corn. He possesses one corn-mill and two saw-mills which are turned by the stream of the creek. In this creek, which is very wide, and contains plenty of water, are several falls, lying behind one another, which might turn works of any extent. John Schuyler makes more hay, than is necessary for the use of his farm; but by a calculation, founded on indolence rather than mature deliberation, it appears to him more profitable to sell the hay, than to fatten cattle. Although possessed of three mills and fifteen hundred acres of land, yet the aggregate amount of his quota of taxes, poor and county-rates, exceeds not thirty-five dollars a-year. The county-rates comprises this year the expence for building a court-house and a jail. I cite this instance, as it may serve to enable a person to form a judgment on the amount of taxes in the state of New York, of

which I shall, no doubt, find an opportunity of speaking more fully.

John Schuyler received me in a manner extremely hospitable and polite. He is a young man of good sense, and mild, amiable manners, constantly engaged in the management of his affairs, which, we understood, he conducts with prudence and punctuality. He is married to a daughter of Mr. Renßelaer, who passes all her time at their own house, which is a very handsome mansion, but without any neighbours. She sees no company, but her relations, who now and then pay her a visit. Her husband, on whom she doats, is frequently absent; she complains with much meekness of this solitary life, yet bears it, occupied with her children and the management of her household. She is charitable, good, and universally respected.

Labourers may be procured here in great abundance; their wages are three shillings a day, if they be wanted; but the usual daily labour is performed by negroes, who are very numerous, so that there is scarcely a house without one or two of them; John Schuyler keeps seven. The negroes, it is generally asserted, enjoy more happiness, as slaves, than if they were free. This might be the case, if liberty were bestowed on them, without their knowing what to do with it.

But

But upon the whole, such maxims of morality fall with an ill-grace from the lips of a free people. The negroes, it is true, are kindly used in the state of New York; but it is also true, that, the convenience of having them constantly at hand for any work set apart, the labour of white people is less expensive, than that of negroes. To keep slaves is, therefore, a bad system, even in this point of view.

When I took leave of young Schuyler, he was indisposed with the fever. Having made the same tour as we, he became an additional victim to the contagious air, breathed in the pestilential country, which we have traversed. I learned afterwards at Boston, with the utmost concern, that he is since dead. The youngest brother of Mr. Rensselaer was also seized with a fit of the fever, as well as another inhabitant of Albany, who travelled in our company. All the people, who were on board our vessel, are sick, and one of them is dead. We have, therefore, but little reason to extol the comforts of a tour on Wood-creek.

The banks of the northern branch of the Hudson, from Saratoga to Albany, have been long settled, and the country, lying more backwards, is also considerably peopled from five to thirty miles from the shore. Connecticut and all New

England people these settlements. The land, to speak of it in general, is good, and estates of five hundred acres of cultivated land are not rare along the river. I have seen many of this sort; the farms were chiefly designed for the rearing and fattening of cattle; they are managed but very indifferently; the land received little or no dung, and was ploughed only three or four inches deep. Estates generally consist here of two hundred acres. The whole of the banks of the northern branch of the river is truly pleasant; the mountains, which bound the stream, without contracting its channel, are almost throughout covered with luxuriant corn-fields. It was through these narrow passes, that General Burgoyne proceeded to Albany, where he hoped to be joined by General Clinton; this is the only road which leads thither. Here he encountered General Gates, who, after he had been defeated and sustained a considerable loss, retreated into the camp at Saratoga, leaving behind his whole train of heavy ordnance. I have seen the field of battle, where this important action took place, and viewed the height, where Brigadier-General FRASER made so many gallant attempts to break in upon the Americans; I have seen the hillock, under which he is buried. The inhabitants shew with conscious pride every corner of this district, and you discern

discern in their countenance, that their ancient energy and vigour would easily be raised by any pressing emergency. This action happened at Stillwater. It was here Burgoyne resolved upon his decisive retreat. But under the appellation of Stillwater, as under that of Saratoga, a large extent of country is comprised. The township of Stillwater is twenty, and that of Saratoga thirty-one miles in length, and yet every point of these townships is called Stillwater and Saratoga.

I have omitted to state, that the county of Saratoga contains many natural curiosities, among which are crystallizations of peculiar beauty, and two medicinal springs, known by the name of the Balltown and Saratoga springs. Both are in great repute, especially the medicinal waters of Balltown, where the accommodations in point of lodging and other conveniencies far exceed those of Saratoga. The springs are both impregnated with *fixed air*, and, in the opinion of some persons, communicate with each other. The Saratoga waters, as is asserted, are stronger than the Balltown springs.

I must not pass over in silence Justice THOMPSON, who resides at Stillwater. We met with his eldest son, who intends to become a surveyor, and made the last passage with Mr. Vanallen, on board the vessels in which we returned from Oswego,

wego, and travelled in his company. I had promised him not to pass his house, without paying him a short visit; I fulfilled this promise, and was invited by the family in so plain and frank a manner to stop for the night, that I could not give a denial. The family are good, plain, and genteel people, of mild, pure, and uncorrupted manners; a residence with them is extremely pleasant. Justice Thompson possesses a great quantity of land in different parts of the state of New York, which for the most part is yet uncleared. He inhabits an estate of one hundred and fifty acres, one hundred and twenty of which are under cultivation; he rears a great many cattle, especially mules, which, when two years old, he sells to Connecticut traders for fifty or sixty dollars a head. He also rears many horses, and carries on with them a trade of tolerable importance, which the Albany merchants have not yet learned to improve. In these parts, it is asserted, two thousand mules are yearly sold. I have this information from 'Squire POLL, an opulent farmer, for the exactness of which, however, I cannot pledge myself; for there are not four persons in this county, able to draw up accounts and estimates of the general produce and supplies of a district. Good wishes for the success of the French, a detestation of their crimes, and
decided

decided hatred against the English, form here the universal sentiments, as they do in general throughout the United States.

The land near the river is good, and yields, however badly it is cultivated, from twenty to thirty bushels of wheat per acre. The price of land is from fifty to seventy-five dollars an acre. I am now travelling here on the fifteenth of August, and yet little hay has been housed, for which reason it is mostly as hard as wood.

On my journey to Saratoga I had passed the new bridge, constructed across the Mohawk-river. This bridge is erected on the spot, where the Cohoez-falls appear to the greatest advantage.* But the river contains not at present sufficient water to support the falls. In many places the rocks are quite dry; but in others they afford a fine prospect. The perpendicular height of the falls may amount to about fifty feet, and the river is about an eighth of a mile in width. But upon the whole, the view is not strikingly wild, romantic, or pleasant, though the falls are much celebrated throughout America. The bridge is constructed of timber, and rests on stone pillars, about

* The Cohoez-falls, which the author misnames Xohos-fall, appear most romantically from Lanfinburgh-hill, five miles east of them, although they likewise offer a good prospect, when viewed from this bridge.—*Translator.*

twenty-five or thirty feet distant from each other. The masonry is not remarkable for solidity or neatness; but the carpenters' work is exceedingly well done.*

On my return from Saratoga I crossed the northern branch of the Mohawk-river by Half-moon, to see the two new towns, New City and Troy, which, as has already been observed, were built a few years ago, and are already carrying on a considerable trade. The houses are very neat and numerous; almost every house contains a shop; the inns are excellent; vessels are moored near all the keys; tan-yards, potash-works, rope-walks, and mills, are either already in full work, or building. The sight of this activity is truly charming. A Mr. TAYLOR, who possesses about one hundred acres near Ponstenkil-creek, has erected here two grist-mills, two saw-mills, and one paper-mill. He does business, it is said, with New York by water. The place is finely situated, well distributed, and may, if managed with skill and prudence, become very profitable. We were told, that the proprietor intends to sell it; and this is one of the places which I would buy in preference to all others, if I had

* The bridge is eleven hundred feet long, twenty-four feet wide, rests on thirteen piers, and was erected in 1794, at the expence of twelve thousand dollars.—*Translator.*

any idea of settling in America, and had wherewithal to pay for it. There are a variety of things, with which a man may occupy himself every day, nay every moment of the day, with benefit to himself and the country at large.

The land between Saratoga and Albany is upon the whole sandy; especially the hills about Saratoga consist of an indurated sand. The stony matter, on which lies the stratum of sand, is slate of a dark colour, and coarse grain, with veins of white quartz. On fragments of this slate impressions are found of a peculiar and very curious appearance. In the vicinity of the medicinal springs of Balltown and Saratoga are several veins of lime-stone. Ferruginous and cupreous pyrites are also found in the neighbourhood; mines of these minerals, it is asserted, exist in the environs, but they are yet neglected, as in fact are nearly all the mines in the United States. You meet with few or no rocks, until you reach the Cohoez-falls. The rocks, which form this cataract, consist of an argillaceous schistus, some of which may easily be reduced to powder, while other parts are harder, have a conchoidal fracture, and resemble basalt. Near the falls are several veins of feldtspar of a reddish colour.

Between these falls and Albany, the soil of the mountains consist of indurated clay; the stones, which

which are found there, are a species of slate. In the intervening space between the mountains and the present bed of the river was an uninterrupted chain of small sand-hills, rising on both sides of the river, nearly at equal distances from the shore, and which undoubtedly are the remains of the ancient bed of the river, after it had formed the present channel.

In the township of Saratoga you find the last plane-trees, acacias and white cedars, for these trees do not grow more northwards. The red cedar, Virginia cedar, and poplar of Carolina, you first meet with at the cataracts of the Mohawk-river. Several miles around the medicinal springs of Balltown and Saratoga you find only white pines, small sickly oak-trees, and fern.

THE TREATY OF COMMERCE.

Since we left the English dominions, and have reached the territory of the United States, we have found, that the treaty of commerce, concluded between Great Britain and America, forms the universal topic of conversation, and the principal subject of discussion in the newspapers. I shall not presume to decide, whether the majority of the inhabitants be for or against it; but this I know, that the number of non-contents is sufficiently considerable, to render the friends of
peace

peace uneasy on this subject. I am not yet acquainted with America in a sufficient degree, nor have I yet studied this treaty with the necessary attention, to form a correct judgment on its advantages, and probable results. Yet I shall record in this journal the impression, which it made upon me at first view, were it only for the purpose of reviewing my opinion again, when time shall have decided on its merits.

In my judgment, it is extremely prejudicial to America; the mutual relations of the contracting parties are not perfectly poised, and the commercial interest of the United States is in many respects injured. More ancient treaties with France are clearly violated by this treaty; and it evidently clashes with the repeated professions of friendship, which America has so loudly and repeatedly made to France, even under the sanguinary reign of Robespierre. America cannot but be aware of the unfavourable sentiments, nay hatred and ill-will, which the English government entertains toward the Union. These sentiments will remain unalterably the same, as long as the principles of the British ministry shall be unchanged. England will ever consider the inhabitants of the United States as revolted subjects, who must be punished for their independence, if they cannot again be subjected to the
English

English yoke ; and though Great Britain condescends at present to enter into temporary negotiations with America, it is because her present situation allows her not to wage war against the Union, and because she hopes to derive signal advantages from a treaty, which cannot but considerably encrease the sale of her manufactures, displease France, alienate her from America, and injure her trade. She hopes, by means of this rupture, to render America dependent on the English government, and in this state of dependence to force her to conclude another alliance ; a design, perfectly answering the sentiments, which Great Britain has constantly manifested since the peace of 1783. The truth of these observations is obvious to all, who are acquainted with the policy of the cabinet of St. James's, and must be more strikingly so to him, who has lived, for any length of time, with the British agents in America, who take not even the trouble of concealing it. To conclude a treaty of amity on such a foundation, is to deceive America ; as it clearly presumes, that she must break off all her former connections with France, *her true and natural ally*,* who,

* The translator was lately assured by an American gentleman, acquainted with the author, that it is his most anxious wish, to make his peace with the Directory. It is, no doubt,

who, as soon as she shall have obtained a regular, settled government (at present the obvious aim of the generality of the French people), will become more powerful than ever. Should it be America's secret intention, to break off the former connexion with France on the first favourable opportunity, such a design would not only be the result of an erroneous, mistaken policy, but would also prove a breach of the principles of duty and gratitude, which, however they may be despised by the cabinets of kings, should never be disregarded by an infant people, in the management of public affairs, and the conclusion of alliances and treaties.

One of the greatest pleasures, I hoped to enjoy on my journey to Albany, was to see Mr. and Madame de GOUVERNET, and to spend a few days with them. They were not at home on my arrival, but at New York, whence, however, they were expected back every day. As Dupetit-

doubt, from this motive, that proceed the virulent, unsupported animadversions on the British cabinet, which, the translator is sorry to observe, disgrace the interesting narrative of the Duke's Travels, and which in no place of this work betray their origin in a more conspicuous manner than in this passage, where he charges the English government with *deluding* America into a treaty, the beneficial results of which she soon experienced, when she saw her trade protected by English convoys from the unprovoked piracies of her true and natural ally.—*Transl.*

thouars's state of health rendered it necessary to continue longer in Albany, than we should otherwise have done, we determined to wait the return of Mr. Gouvernet, who at length arrived on the evening of the day, beyond which I could not conveniently defer my departure. Yet I now resolved to stop twenty-four hours longer, to spend them in their company.

If you possess a correct idea of a handsome Parisian lady, who with a fine figure unites all the charms of a well-formed mind, and, of consequence, possesses ample means for conquest, and then see this handsome young woman on a small estate of about one hundred acres, managing herself the most trifling concerns of her household, with an air of simplicity and serenity, which would warrant a belief, that she is pleased with this strange mode of life; you cannot but consider it as an additional ground, to praise and admire the female character in general, and especially that of French women. In the course of this dreadful revolution, females have displayed more courage, more attachment to their duty, and more constancy in their sentiments, than has ever been evinced on similar occasions. They have inspirited the courage of their husbands, who, but for their support, might have sunk under their misfortunes. They have soothed their sufferings. Under the severest trials they have shewn as much
of

of energy and virtue, as they displayed of elegant and entertaining manners in happier times. These observations apply to a great number of French ladies, at whose head stands Madame de Gouvernet; her husband being indebted to her for the preservation of his life, for his escape from France, and for what little money he has saved. It is to her he owes his present happiness, and the fortitude, courage, and satisfaction he manifests in regard to a mode of life, equally foreign to his taste and habits. They reside five miles from Albany on a small estate, which they have purchased for fifteen thousand livres French money. The land is not of the best quality, but it may be converted into very good meadows, and thus answer their well-conceived project of rearing and fattening cattle, and keeping a good dairy, until they shall be able to return to France. They lead a solitary life, without any company but that of a young man, who followed them on their emigration from France, who joins in their labours, and shares in their society. In this respect they derive but little benefit from the vicinity of Albany. The circumstance, that most of the inhabitants of rank are ignorant of the very existence of Madame de Gouvernet in their neighbourhood; and still more the indifference, manifested by those, who are acquainted with the uncommon

merits of this distinguished couple; form the strongest evidence against the hospitality of the inhabitants of Albany.

Some French families reside in the town and its vicinity; that of Mr. LE COUTEUX—a highly interesting name—is the only one, whose acquaintance I wished to obtain. They who are acquainted with this family, know that it has long been distinguished for rectitude and talents, as well as for a consummate knowledge and punctuality in commercial transactions; qualities, which have been, as it were, hereditary in it. Mr. Couteux of Albany is, by the unanimous testimony of all, who have had any dealings with him, worthy of his name. His ideas, as well as expressions, carry some air of peculiarity; but he is good, obliging, honest, and universally respected. He is engaged in partnership with Mr. QUESNEL, a merchant of St. Domingo; this house is again connected with the firm of OLIVE in New York, and through this, it is asserted, with the great and respectable house LE COUTEUX in France.

POTASH-WORKS.

Potash, forming a considerable branch of the trade of Albany, as well as of other American cities, the back country of which has been lately cleared, I shall here insert such information as I have

have collected on the manner of preparing this salt, which is generally observed in the United States. This alkaline salt is extracted from common ashes, after they have been previously purified from all heterogeneous matter. It is obtained by solution and evaporation. Large tubs, with a double bottom, are filled with ashes; the uppermost bottom, which contains several holes, is covered with ashes, about ten or eleven inches deep, while the under part of the tub is filled with straw or hay. Water, being poured over the ashes, extracts the particles of salt, and discharges all the heterogeneous matter which it may yet contain on the layer of hay or straw. The lie is drawn off by means of a cock, and if it should not yet have attained a sufficient degree of strength, poured again over the ashes. The lie is deemed sufficiently strong when an egg swims on it. This lie is afterwards boiled in large iron cauldrons, which are constantly filled out of other cauldrons, in which lie is likewise boiling. If the lie begin to thicken in the cauldron, no fresh lie is added, but the fire is well fed with fuel, until all the aqueous particles are separated, and the whole is completely inspissated and indurated. This salt is of a black colour, and called *black potash*. Some manufacturers leave the potash in this state in the cauldron, and en-

crease the fire, by means of which the oil is disengaged from the salt in a thick smoke, and the black potash assumes a grey colour, in which state it is packed up in barrels for sale.

The process of preparing the potash requires more or less time, according to the quality of the ashes and the lie, and to the degree of strength of the latter; the medium time is twenty-four hours. The ashes of green-wood, and especially of oak, are preferred. No potash can be prepared from the ashes of resinous trees; and ashes, which are five or six months old, are better than those that are new.

Some manufacturers use only one cauldron for boiling, which they fill with cold lie, as it comes from the tubs; and others put the salt, as soon as it begins to coagulate, into smaller cauldrons, to complete the crystallization.

In many parts of the State of New York especially in the north, and in the vicinity of Albany, the inhabitants, who fell the wood, prepare the potash. But there are also large manufactories, where from thirty to forty tubs are used for preparing the lie, and from ten to twelve cauldrons for its evaporation. The manufacturers buy the ashes from private families. The tubs and cauldrons are of different sizes in proportion to the greater or less extent of the manufactory. By
a ge-

a general estimate from five to six hundred bushels of ashes yield a ton of potash.

The barrels, in which the potash is packed up, must be made of white oak, or if this cannot be had, of wood, which is but little porous. The staves ought to be far more durable than for casks, in which other dry goods are packed; the hoops also must be more numerous; for the least fissure would expose the potash to humidity, to the air, and, consequently, to deliquescence and dissolution. Instances have occurred, when barrels, badly made and hooped, and which had been filled with potash, were soon after found to be half empty.

Pearlash is potash purified by calcination. To this end the potash is put into a kiln, constructed in an oval form, of plaster of Paris; the inside of which being made otherwise perfectly close, is horizontally intersected by an iron grate, on which the potash is placed. Under this grate a fire is made, and the heat, reverberated by the arched upper part of the kiln, compleats the calcination, and converts the potash into pearlash; which is taken out of the kiln, and, when completely cooled, packed in barrels. The process of calcination lasts about an hour. Pearlash is proportionately more heavy than potash, on account of its greater compactness; and the loss of weight, experienced by the latter through the calcination, is very

trifling. Although pearlash is less liable to deliquesce by the air than potash, yet the barrels, in which it is packed, are of the same sort and structure as those in which the latter salt is barrelled. They are of different sizes, and contain from two to three hundred pounds. Potash as well as pearlash are sold by tons in the course of trade; and it is not lawful to export either before it is duly inspected by the public searchers, who are appointed for this purpose in all the states, where pearl or potash is manufactured.

Dupetitthouars's strength having been considerably impaired by his illness, he thought it prudent to return home. I parted from him with the utmost concern. To travel alone is extremely unpleasant, and more so when you are indisposed. I had yesterday a fit of the ague, which I presume is the beginning of a tertian fever. I was seized with it at Mr. DE LA TOUR DU PIN's. But, nevertheless, I will proceed to Boston, where I expect to find letters from Europe, which I much desire to see. For these last three months I have not heard a word from any of my friends or relations.

DEPARTURE FROM ALBANY.

I was by no means displeased at leaving Albany. Young Mr. Rensselaer and Mr. Henry are the only gentlemen, from whom I experienced
any

any civilities. The Albanians, to speak generally, are a set of people remarkable neither for activity nor politeness; they are the most disagreeable beings, I have hitherto met with, in the United States. In every other respect Albany is a place where, with a small capital, you may make money, and with a large capital acquire great wealth. The trade of this place suits any amount of property, and is attended with less risk than any other species of commerce carried on in this part of the globe. An industrious and enterprising man might improve the trade of this place to a very considerable degree.

We experienced here this day, Friday the 7th of August, an uncommon heat. My thermometer stood at ninety-six degrees of Fahrenheit, or twenty-eight four-ninths of Réaumur. We were told, that the thermometer of Mr. Lewis, who is esteemed here a very accurate meteorologist, stood at one hundred degrees of Fahrenheit or thirty two-ninths of Réaumur. This excessive heat continued several days, and was not the least allayed in the night.

My horse, which was to be sent after me by Captain Williamson, was not yet arrived. I took, therefore, a seat in the stage waggon, that is, a waggon without springs, but covered. You cross Hudson's River on leaving Albany. The road to Lebanon,

Lebanon, where we stopped for the night, lies over a mountainous country. Nearly the whole of the district is in the first stage of settlement. All the land, within an extent of twenty-five miles, belongs to Mr. Van Rensselaer, Lieutenant-governor, and one of the richest proprietors in the State of New York, perhaps in all the States of the Union. Much of this land was granted to his ancestors by letters-patent, at the time when the Dutch settlement was formed. He has also purchased much more. A considerable part of this estate has been sold; but he sells none without reserving a ground-rent. This forms, no doubt, a very pleasant sort of income; but which, in my opinion, cannot be of long duration in this country. A man, who is obliged to pay every year a ground-rent, soon forgets the moderate terms on which he obtained possession of his estate, feels only the unpleasant compulsion of paying money at a fixed time, and eagerly seizes upon the first opportunity of freeing himself from this incumbrance. An aged Quaker-woman, who did not speak a word, but went no farther than Philipstown, and a Mr. MAC-ELROY, were my companions in the stage. The latter is a land-holder in Pennsylvania, on the Delaware, without any business or trade. He resides on his estate, when he is not travelling for
his

his amusement, and is unmarried. His sister manages his household. He possesses a considerable quantity of land, especially on Fish Creek, in the district of Mr. Schreiber. He seems to be a worthy man, but is constantly dull and morose.

The fever, which seized me near Philipstown, prevented me from collecting the information, which I might have otherwise been able to procure, at the different places where the stage stopped. What little intelligence I have been able to gather is, that the medium price of land is here from five to eight dollars an acre. The last place, before you reach Lebanon, is Stephentown, situated on a fine large creek. It belongs to the Patron: this is the general appellation of Mr. Rensselaer, at Albany, as well as in its environs. The face of the country is sad and melancholy; it is mountainous and rocky, and bears no trees but hemlock-fir and white pine. On the road from Stephentown to Lebanon, the country expands into an amphitheatre, formed by numerous mountains of various size and shape, most of which lie in grass up to the very summits. At the end of a very circuitous journey through this vale you reach the inn of Mr. Stow.

Lebanon possesses a mineral spring, close to which stands the inn of Mr. Stow, on the declivity of a mountain; most of the invalides, who
drink

drink the waters, board therefore at the inn. From this point the prospect of the vale, or rather of the low grounds, is most pleasing. A number of small houses, scattered over the fields, and several villages, enhance the charms of this delightful view, which, on my arrival at the inn, I was too indisposed to enjoy. I was obliged to creep into my bed, although it was scarcely five o'clock, to sustain my fit of the ague, to take an emetic, and to renounce whatever remarkable objects this place itself, or its vicinity, may contain.

SHAKERS.

In America, or at least in some States of the Union, no stages are suffered to travel on Sundays; this is the case in the State of New York. Mr. MAC-ELROY and myself spent, therefore, the morning in visiting the society called Shakers, who have formed a settlement, three or four miles from the inn. Had I not been indisposed the preceding evening, I should have seen them at work, and, by means of my continual queries, might have obtained some accurate information concerning their origin, their regulation, the mode of husbanding and distributing the commonwealth of the society, the manner of purchasing estates, of recruiting and preserving the society, and especially on its present state. We
were

were now obliged to content ourselves with viewing their villages, the inside of their houses, their gardens, and their religious worship, without any guide, and to rest satisfied with what intelligence we could obtain from our landlord and another man, who said that he was well acquainted with the society.

As to their form of government, the society is a republic, governed in a despotic manner. All the members work for the benefit of the society, which supplies them in clothes and victuals, under the direction of the Chief Elder, whom they elect, and whose power is unlimited. Subordinate to him are inspectors of all classes, invested with different degrees of authority. The accounts reach him in a certain regular order and gradation; and in the same manner are his orders carried into effect. It would be high treason to address the Chief Elder himself, unless the addresser belongs to a class which enjoys this privilege; in any other case this offence is severely punished, or censured, if it be committed by a stranger, ignorant of this law. Marriage is prohibited in this society, which is recruited merely by proselytes, who are, however, far less numerous at present, than eighty years ago, when they first settled in this country. Married men and women are admitted into the society, on condition

tion that they renounce each other. They frequently bring their children with them, who in this case become a common property of the society. It sometimes happens, that, in spite of the prohibition, the flesh will have its way; but, in such cases, a severe, exemplary, and corporal, punishment is inflicted on the offenders; and this punishment is not mitigated, if they effect their escape to join in lawful wedlock, for, on their being apprehended, they are punished with the same severity, as if they were not married. Although the members of this society do not bind themselves by vows, yet, in close adherence to their tenets, men and women live in separate apartments, though in the same house. The village contains four such houses; all the other buildings are stores or shops, in which all sorts of trade and manufactures are carried on. They make cloth, gauze, shoes, saddles, whips, nails, cabinet-work, in short, every article which is sure to find a ready market. They sell their commodities either here or in the neighbouring towns. The women perform such business as is generally allotted to their sex.

This frame of society has attained, it should seem, a high degree of perfection. The emulation among the members is uncommonly great, and the society possesses considerable property, the
amount

amount of which is, however, known to none but the Chief Elder. The Shakers are an honest, good natured, set of people ; they perform their engagements with the utmost punctuality, are excellent neighbours, faithful workmen, and very moderate in their prices. This is the whole stock of information which I have been able to collect on the absurdities and peculiarities of the Shakers.

In regard to the form of their religious worship, I can speak from my own observation. On our arrival they were already assembled in the place where they held their meeting. This is a hall, about seventy feet in length by forty-five or fifty in breadth, with eighteen windows, by which light and a free circulation of air is procured. At each end of the hall is a fire-place ; benches are placed all along the walls, and some on the right of the fire-place. The doors, by which the men and women enter the hall, are in one of the long sides. The inside is overlaid with plaster of Paris ; the ornaments of wood, and window-frames, are painted light-blue, and the benches red. Whoever could find room, sat down ; and the rest, by far the greatest part, were standing. The Chief Elder was seated nearly in the centre, on a bench opposite the door, and a place between the two doors was assigned to our party. The most profound silence was observed. The men were dressed
in

in a blue coat, black waistcoat, and pantaloons of blue and white spotted cloth. The women wore a long white gown, a blue petticoat, an apron of the same cloth of which the men's pantaloons were made, a large, square, well plaited handkerchief, and a plain cap, tied under the chin, such as the portereffes of nunneries are accustomed to wear. The hair of the men is combed straight down; the hats were all hung on nails. When a man or woman is tired of sitting, or wishes to make room for another member, they get up, and their seat is occupied by others. Every eye is fixed on the ground; every head is bent downward; and stupidity is the characteristic feature of every face. The women hold in their hand a blue and white handkerchief, and they stood all, like the men, with their arms folded.

The first act of divine service lasted nearly half an hour; on a signal of the Chief Elder, all the members present arose from their seats; and men and women formed two distinct rows opposite to each other, in form of a fan, the central point of which was occupied by the Chief Elder, standing in the same place, where he was seated before; the rows opened towards the corners of the hall, and their position was studied in such a degree, that they were long deliberating on the place, where they had to put their feet, before they began.

gan to move. After a silence of several minutes observed in the same position, during which the hands and faces of many of the members were strongly convulsed, and their knees and legs shook and trembled, the chief made another signal, without which nothing is done. They fell all on their knees, and arose again a few minutes after. The Chief Elder now commenced a chaunt, in which both the nose and throat bore an equal share, and which was confined within the compass of four deep notes ; no words could be distinguished. The whole meeting repeated the chaunt ; and again ceased, on a signal from the Chief Elder. After a short silence, and upon another signal, the position was changed. Men and women, who are constantly separate, drew up in nine or ten ranks, facing the chief elder, by whose side two or three men and as many women, the elders of the society, had taken their seats. The troop of women was disjoined from that of the men by a small interval of one or two paces. I have omitted mentioning, that the men, previously to their drawing up in rank and file, pulled off their coats, which they hung up by their hats, and appeared in their shirt-sleeves, tied with a black riband. The women changed not their dress. The Chief Elder commenced another chaunt, much the same as the former, accompanied by

the elders, and the first part sung by the women, which rendered it tolerably melodious. This chaunt was no sooner begun, than the whole assembly started into a sort of dance, made a spring and a bow forwards, a spring and a bow to the right, a spring and a bow backwards, a spring and a bow to the left, twelve springs and twelve bows forwards, and then began the same motions again, until the Chief Elder ceased to sing, which is the signal of silence for the elders, and of immobility for the dancing members. The courtesies both of the men and women consist in a genuflection; the head is bent downwards, the arms are open, and the feet advance with a sort of light caper. The women make the same courtesies as the men, but they glide along rather than caper. All these motions are made to the tune, with a precision and exactness, which would do honour to the best disciplined regiment. When this ceremony is over, they first resume their former position in rows, and afterwards their seats near the walls. The Chief Elder at times utters a few words, but they are unintelligible to a stranger. When all these different scenes have been acted, two women appear, each furnished with a broom, and sweep first the place occupied by the men, who draw up in close order, to make room for the sweepers, and then that occupied by the women, which
being

being done, the same courtesies, chaunts and carpers recommence again. The whole service lasted about three hours. I had armed myself with a sufficient share of patience, to wait the close of the ceremony, in hopes, that I should be able to converse either with the Chief Elder, or another member of the society; but in this I was disappointed. Upon a signal from the Chief Elder the meeting was broken up; the members took their hats and sticks, moved off two and two: and the Chief Elder followed, conducted by one of the Elders. The women, after having covered their flat cap with a hat equally flat, went out of the hall by a separate door, and brought up the rear, at an equal step, and their arms folded.

We were told, that they were going to dinner, but could not learn any farther particulars. On Sundays no strangers obtain admittance to their garden; we could only view it over the railings, and found, that it was large, beautiful, and kept in good order. All the culinary plants, which are not wanted for their own consumption, shoot up into feed, of which they sell considerable quantities. All their railings and doors are painted with as much care, as in the best kept English garden. The former run along the streets, to separate them from the houses. Neat little posts, painted with equal care, mark the foot-way. The

whole forms the neatest, prettiest, and most pleasant sight, I ever saw. I repeat it once more, that what little I have seen of this society is sufficient to convince me, that with the utmost absurdity in point of religious principles and worship, the Shakers unite much order, activity and good sense in their business, and uncommon abilities in the management of their affairs.

Among the sisters were some very handsome girls, but the major part were rather advanced in years. The number of young men is comparatively much greater. This society, which has nothing in common with the Friends or Quakers, was transplanted, twenty-two years ago, from England to America. The first and principal settlement was formed in 1774, at Nissequenia, in the state of New York, a few miles above Albany; since that time, one or two more have been instituted. The chief leader of the sect is a woman; the first was one ANN LECOQ, who, it is reported, had been kept by an English officer. She died in 1784, and was succeeded by another, elected by the sect, from an opinion, that, like her predecessor, she is infallible and allied with the Deity; she resides in Nissequenia. The chief elders are her deputies and substitutes in the different settlements.

The medicinal waters of Lebanon spring in a tolerable

tolerable quantity behind the inn of Mr. Stow, and are collected in a bason, fix cubic feet in extent, for the convenience of the drinkers. At the extremity of the bason stands a miserable hut, which contains the bath, filled by means of one cock, and emptied by another. About one hundred paces below the bath, the same waters turn a grist-mill with two courses. Their use is prescribed in almost all distempers; whether they be of any service, I know not, but they seemingly enjoy less celebrity, than the medicinal springs of Balltown and Saratoga, and in point of taste differ not in the least from common water. From the great number of bubbles, that are constantly rising from the bottom to the surface, the Lebanon waters appear to be impregnated with fixed air. Dr. CRAIG, of Boston, the proprietor of this spring, is to erect, next year, the necessary buildings for the accommodation of the valetudinarians, who repair to this place for the use of the waters.

The price of land is here, according to its variations of quality, from six to twenty-five dollars an acre. Mr. Stow, as well as his whole family, nursed me with the utmost care, during my illness.

The stages being permitted to set out as soon as the afternoon's service is over, we proceeded on

our journey to Pittsfield, which you generally reach the first day of your departure from Albany, unless it be a Sunday. On the summit of Hancock-mountain, to which you turn on leaving the low grounds, the boundary of New York joins that of Massachusetts. The country on the other side of the mountain widens into a more open prospect, although some small eminences continue yet in view, which are cultivated and adorned with houses. You see Pittsfield five or six miles before you reach it.

It is a small neat town, built about twenty-five years ago. The houses are mostly of joiner's work, large and handsome; the price both of land and labour is much the same as in Lebanon, but the currency is of a different standard. A dollar is here worth six shillings. Pittsfield lies in the county of Berkshire, which contains about thirty thousand inhabitants.

Being much weakened by my yesterday's fit of the ague, and expecting another fit this morning, I lay down as soon as I arrived. My rest was however interrupted by a love-scene, acted in the passage, by Mr. Mac-Elroy and a niece of the landlord, a tall, buxom lass with fine eyes. "Give me a kiss, my dear—do, give me a kiss," I heard a whole hour together. I congratulated my travelling companion the next morning on his amorous

rous adventure, which, however, had been confined to the most tender and ardent kisses on both sides; any thing more having been constantly refused. I relate this trifling anecdote, as it may serve to give an idea of American manners. Adventures of this description are said to be very common, without the least disparagement to the honour of the amorous lasses, although at times they are carried somewhat farther.

Having arrived yesterday in a covered cart, we were promised a better carriage for this day's journey; and yet this better carriage consisted in an open cart. On considering that I was to sustain my fit of the ague in this cart, I could not but find it extremely inconvenient; but the law of necessity supercedes all deliberation. I was at considerable pains to obtain a little hay, on which I might rest; and thus shaking with the cold fit of the ague, and broiled by the scorching sun, I passed over the Green Mountains, a wild, rocky tract of country, but cultivated up to the summit of the mountains; a scene, which frequently recalled to my mind the prospects of Switzerland, and especially the mountains in the Pays de Vaud. The road lies over a chain of rocks. Midway from Northampton our cart stopped. Utterly unable to proceed any farther, I lay down to sustain my fit of the ague, and continued in bed

two hours. Through the compassion of the driver, we obtained here a covered post-coach, suspended upon springs, and thus reached at length Northampton, a neat town, situated in a pleasant country, and containing many handsome and convenient houses, among which is an inn, scarcely equalled by any other in America. The building is spacious and neat, the apartments are well distributed, the family consists of well-bred people, and the articles of provision are good and in abundance. The situation of Northampton is extremely pleasant. The banks of the Connecticut, on which the town is seated, offer a delightful prospect, and lie almost entirely in grass. The houses are well-built and neatly painted. The number of the inhabitants amounts to sixteen hundred. It is the capital of the county of Hampshire, in the state of Massachusetts. The town carries on some trifling trade with Hartford, to which it transmits, in vessels, the produce of the surrounding country. Great numbers of cattle are fattened in the county, which contains about sixty thousand inhabitants.

Massachusetts is as much cultivated as France. I certainly did not pass through the most fertile part of this state, it being covered with stones and rocks, and yet it is throughout cultivated. The houses lie close to each other, and stand in the
midst

midst of the fields and farms to which they belong. They are extremely well built, consist of joiner's work, and are very neatly painted white. The stables and barns are painted red. Nearly all the fences are made of stones collected from the fields. The harvest is completely housed, and the farmers are busied in mowing the after-crop of grass. Six or seven mowers are at work in the same meadow. This carries an appearance of activity and prosperity, which is extremely pleasing, and keeps alive the remembrance of Europe. Numbers of horses are seen in the fields, which, however, are not remarkable for beauty. The cattle are of a fine breed, and all the pasture-grounds are covered with them.

On leaving Northampton, you cross the beautiful river Connecticut. The banks, being well-wooded, and sloping gently towards the bed of the stream, secure the country from inundation. While crossing the river, I learned, that vessels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen sail fifty miles farther up the river, and that ships can come up as far as within forty miles of Northampton. We halted in Bellytown, where the New York road meets that of Albany. Our travelling party had this morning already been encreased by a dirty little boy, and was now augmented by the passengers, who arrived in the New York stage, and

and by two other travellers, a Mr. WILLIAMSON, a land-holder of Georgia and pleasant companion, but a violent partizan of the Anti-federalist party; and a young man of New York, whose name I did not learn. Continually the same sort of land, but better roads as far as Spencer, where the two waggoners of the old and new Boston roads waited our arrival, to try to prevail upon us, each in his turn, to give the preference to his road. I was determined to choose that, which the others should not. I wanted further rest and convenience, as I had not passed the day, on which I was free from the fever, quite so well as the first.

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAMS.

We made our arrangements in such manner, that four persons only obtained seats in our stage-coach; I procured a back seat. In Worcester three ladies joined our party, who, on perceiving my sickly appearance, would not accept my seat. But, notwithstanding their politeness, and in spite of my firm determination to bear up as long as possible, I was obliged to stop at Marlborough. Unable to endure any longer the jolting of the coach, I was necessitated to entreat my travelling companions to set me down at an inn, where I was certain of an opportunity of pursuing my journey

journey in the mail-coach. And well had I done to stop here, for I was no sooner in bed, than I was seized with a very violent fit of illness, in addition to the ague. Although excessively ill, I was sensible of my dreadful situation, being thus laid on a bed of sickness among people who had never seen me before ; and this idea threw me into an agitation of mind, which bordered on despair. But, fortunately the family, in whose house I had stopped, were the best people in the world. Both men and women took as much care of me, as if I had been their own child. Especially the women, young and old—for the family is very numerous—nursed me with the utmost solicitude and attention. Having observed, that I was attacked by a diarrhoea, which lasted two days, and was probably the effect of heat upon an emaciated constitution, they insisted upon sending for a physician. I was obliged to yield to their remonstrances ; the physician came ; and, as he could not possibly leave me without prescribing something, he gave me pills. I was under the necessity of continuing four days longer in this house, where I experienced the best treatment ; and which, from my uncommon weakness, I was not able to leave. I had there another fit of the fever, which rendered me delirious, and afforded me additional grounds to praise this excellent family.

• Their

Their name is WILLIAMS. The great grandfather of the Williams, who at present keeps the inn, arrived here with the first settlers from England, and, which is peculiarly remarkable, built the house which is now inhabited by his great grandson. The room, which I occupied, has not since that time undergone the least alteration; all the descendants of the first Williams, the present landlord included, were born in this room. The brothers of the landlord, the sisters of his wife, their children, and his own, live all together, and form one family.

Beside the inn, which being much frequented cannot but yield a considerable profit, Williams possesses an estate of two hundred acres, nearly three-fourths of which are under cultivation, or, to speak more properly, lie in grass, which is the general custom in Massachusetts. Meadows, which are mowed very early, yield a second crop, and produce from two to three tons of hay per acre. Such land as does not lie in grass is sown with Indian corn. They also sow a little oats and barley, but no more than is necessary for the feed of the horses and the consumption of the inn. The prejudice in favour of Indian corn is deeply rooted in this country; but the state of agriculture is, upon the whole, far better here than in any part of America, which I have hitherto traversed. The dung is carefully preserved,
and

and even the street-dirt is made use of as a manure, and in spring laid on the fields. Agriculture is not so well understood here as in England; but they think of the most proper means of carrying it to a higher degree of perfection, and converse on agricultural improvements with good sense and judgment. Cattle are here in great abundance, and of a very fine breed. Boston offers a certain and ready market for all the productions which can be sent thither. The breed of pigs is remarkably fine; they grow uncommonly fat. Day-labourers may be procured in great abundance; their wages are four shillings and sixpence a day, or from ten to twelve dollars a month.

This part of America displays in every respect true European industry. In every village the streets along the road are lined with shops. Cabinet-makers, shoe-makers, saddlers, coach-makers, and tanners, are very numerous. My friend Williams was not sufficiently versed in the political economy of the country to inform me of the exact proportion of the taxes and other public burthens. All he was able to tell me on this subject was, that the aggregate sum of his assessments, taxes, county and parish rates included, amounts yearly to about forty dollars, besides four dollars and half for his licence to keep the inn. Doctor COTTY, a surgeon, who attended me,
and

and possesses an estate of eighty acres, pays no more than twenty dollars. He is also a very worthy man, whom I have every reason to praise.

All these people busy themselves much with politics, and from the landlord down to the housemaid they all read two newspapers a day. Mr. Williams and Dr. Cotty are by no means friendly to the treaty, because they do not like the English, and contend that no reliance can be placed on that nation. But they say, at the same time, that it must all be left to the President, who will make every thing right. I must repeat it once more, that I cannot bestow too much praise on the kindness of these excellent people. Being a stranger, utterly unacquainted with them, sick, and appearing in the garb of mediocrity, bordering on indigence, I possessed not the least claim on the hospitality of this respectable family, but such as their own kindness and humanity could suggest; and yet, during the five days I continued in their house, they neglected their own business to nurse me with the tenderest care and unwearied solicitude. They heightened still more the generosity of their conduct by making up their account in a manner so extremely reasonable, that three times its amount would not have been too much for the trouble I had caused them. May this respectable family ever enjoy the blessings which

which they so well deserve ! This shall be my constant, fervent wish until my last moment.

Having at length recovered somewhat more strength, to bear the fatigue of a journey, and being desirous of reaching Boston, as soon as possible, as I hoped to find some letters in that city, I took a seat in the mail-coach, which stops at Williams's house. It is the same sort of carriage as a stage-coach, except that it is lighter, better suspended, and takes but six passengers, its chief destination being to carry the mail. I had scarcely proceeded three or four miles, when we were met by a coach and four. It was General KNOX, who, during a temporary residence in Boston, on account of private business, having accidentally learned, that I lay ill at Marlborough, came to take me to Boston. My satisfaction and gratitude for this uncommon kindness may be easily conceived. I had frequently seen him at Philadelphia, in the course of last winter ; had often been at his house, which I found extremely pleasant ; but had not the least right to expect such a distinguished act of kindness. I was too weak to express my feelings, but was the more overwhelmed by them.

The road from Marlborough to Boston is a continual village. Twenty miles from this city begins an uninterrupted line of handsome houses,
cleanly

cleanly and pleasant buildings, neat gardens, and fine orchards, which form all together a rich and delightful prospect, the charms of which are still more enhanced by numberless horses, cattle, and sheep, which enliven the landscape, and are sheltered from the scorching sun by clumps of trees, planted for that purpose. You see every where numerous churches, of a simple construction, but neatly painted, and furnished with fine spires. They are surrounded with open stables, in which the country-people put up their horses during the service. This is a pretty general custom throughout America, unknown in Europe, but which is more carefully attended to in Massachusetts, the most opulent and populous of these states I have hitherto seen.

At last you pass through the handsome village of Cambridge, and reach Boston by a wooden bridge, which was finished last year, and which, including the causeway leading to it, is a mile in length. This bridge was constructed at the expence of a company, who receive a toll, which yields nearly twenty per cent interest on the capital spent in building the bridge. I was too much indisposed fully to enjoy the view of this delightful country, which reminds a man of England on many accounts, but was not altogether insensible to its charms.

BOSTON.

BOSTON.

The towns, which are most populous, most ancient, and most flourishing in point of trade and industry, and which on these grounds interest most the curiosity of foreigners, are exactly those on which a traveller has least to remark. All the observations, which he might make in regard to them, have been anticipated by others, and he will frequently waste his talents in repeating, with less accuracy, what historiographers, gazetteers, nay directories, have said before him. This is exactly the case with Boston. Dr. Morse's American Geography, and a variety of directories, published in that town, give a more minute, and probably a more exact account of it, than all the information which the most active foreigner can collect in the space of six months. I shall, therefore, forbear entering into any details, which would be useless, and which my friends may easily procure.

The town of Boston is situated on a peninsula. The isthmus, which connects it with the continent, is but a few yards in breadth, so that it might easily be cut through, should the safety of the place demand it. Boston is so completely girt by the sea, that the shortest bridge, by which you can reach it, is a third of a mile in length.

The harbour is four or five miles in depth, of a still greater breadth, and interspersed with numerous islands, which form a more pleasing prospect from none of them being perfectly flat and level.

Several of these islands are situated at the entrance of the harbour, which from one side to the other may be five miles in breadth, but the navigable part of which is scarcely half a mile wide. The passage between most of these islands is inaccessible for ships of more than two hundred tons burthen. The only channel, passable for ships of a larger size, lies between two islands, one of which is called Castle Island, and the other Governor's Island, half a mile distant from each other. This channel is still more narrowed by a third of it only having sufficient depth of water, especially for ships of a deep draught, which are obliged to steer along Castle Island at the distance of two hundred yards from the land. If these islands were fortified in such a manner, as to be able to cannonade ships with effect long before they could draw near, and even after they had reached the port, the town of Boston would be most powerfully protected from any attack, that might be made on it.

General Knox, who but very lately resigned the place of Secretary at War, told me, that not only
are

are plans drawn up and approved of for erecting these fortifications, but that Congress has also resolved to bear the expence, estimated at one hundred thousand dollars, forty thousand of which were already granted two years ago, that the work might immediately be commenced; but that the legislature of the State of Massachusetts opposes the execution of this plan.

As many of my readers may be at a loss to conceive the possibility of such an opposition to the resolution of the Congress, and to the positive orders of the President, I think it necessary to explain this matter.

If a place is to be fortified by the Union, the State, in the territory of which it is seated, must previously cede it to the Union, which takes it under its immediate protection, and the cession of the above islands has hitherto met with so strong an opposition on the part of the legislature, that it has not yet been possible to obtain it. The true cause of this opposition is the general aversion of the States against subjecting any part of their territory to the supremacy of the Union, and the pretence alleged in the case under consideration is, that Castle Island is the only safe place for convicts, who are kept here to hard labour, and who cannot be sent to any other place equally safe and convenient.

The legislative power has, however, made the proposal of fortifying this island, without ceding it to the Union. Sixty soldiers, paid by the state, form the garrison of this island, which violates the spirit as well as the letter of the constitutional act, enacting, in express terms, "that in time of peace no single state shall maintain any regular troops."

The anti-federalist party are charged as being the chief authors and abettors of the above opposition; but it does not appear, that the opposers belong all to that party. Their number, it is asserted, begins now to decrease, and the whole senate is favourably disposed for the fortification, so that it probably will soon be commenced.

In this probable manner, the otherwise inconceivable opposition to the joint will of the Congress and President, in a matter of so much importance, has been explained to me.

All the inhabitants, with whom I have conversed on the pressing necessity of erecting these fortifications, manifested a sort of indifference, for which I can only account from their attention being entirely engrossed by their private affairs. If you observe to them "That the English, in the present state of things, may easily run three or four frigates into the harbour, burn all the shipping,

ping, set the houses on fire, and retreat without the least danger"—they grant all this, but add, "The English will not come; we have no war, and shall wage none; we have nothing to fear." They seem to forget, that the spirit of revenge against revolted subjects constantly animates Great Britain; which will never consider the Americans but in that light; though circumstances may force the English cabinet to enter into public negotiations with the United States, and that this spirit of revenge is peculiarly directed against Boston, where the revolution began in so decisive a manner*. They seem not to consider, that the wealth and importance of Boston afford additional reasons for strengthening its means of defence, and that the importance of a state is increased in the estimation of its enemies, and of all foreign powers, in proportion as it is rendered

* The futility of this reasoning precludes refutation, but it is a circumstance, worthy of remark, that the President of the Union, under whose administration the relations of amity and friendship between Great Britain and the United States have been so fully established, is the man who bore the most conspicuous part in the decisive measures which commenced the revolution at Boston, the man who in BRISSOT's judgment "*has the excess of republican virtues*," and who of consequence must be thoroughly convinced of the wisdom of the political system which he has pursued with unshaken firmness.—*Transl.*

less vulnerable, by the adoption of the most proper and most vigorous measures of defence.

These are all principles of acknowledged truth; and these maxims so evidently apply to the United States, and especially to Boston, that even the circumstance of the attention of the inhabitants being entirely absorbed by their private interest falls short of satisfactorily explaining the indifference, which they display in regard to fortifications, of the necessity of which they are perfectly aware.

The present state of Castle Island, garrisoned by sixty armed soldiers, and where on the ruins of an ancient rampart fifty pieces of cannon are lying, most of which are destitute of trunnions, would be a matter of sincere regret even for him, who should have the interest of America and the *humiliation of England* less at heart, than I have*. I lament it most sincerely, inasmuch, as setting apart the consideration of danger, it bespeaks a degree of national indolence, which, I am sorry to say, is truly disgraceful.

Governor's Island is still less fortified than

* The candour, with which the author here points out the source of his invectives against the British government, and the origin of the sarcastic censure, which on all occasions he passes on the English cabinet, deserves much praise. He inveighs and censures, because he anxiously desires the *humiliation of England*.—*Transl.*

Castle Island ; a block-house, erected on an eminence, forms the only means of defence. In France three hundred pieces of cannon would be mounted in these islands, and the most parsimonious administration would not repine at this expence, to whatever sum it might amount.

The soldiers, who form the garrison of Castle Island, have a very dirty and mean appearance, which does not seem to be an inseparable attribute of republican troops.

The convicts of the state of Massachusetts are sent to this island, where they are kept at hard labour. They are chiefly employed in making nails and shoes, and are confined by day ; so that in this respect their fate is not worse, than that of the garrison. But no effectual measures have been adopted to improve their morals, or provide for their welfare at the end of their imprisonment. The machinery, introduced into all other nail-manufactories of America, to shorten and ease hard labour, are *here only* excluded, so that the convicts work to great disadvantage, if compared with other workmen, and are not able to lay by any savings during the time of their captivity, which they might usefully employ, when restored to the enjoyment of liberty. This heedlessness contrasts, in a striking manner, with the admirable attention and order which prevail in the pri-

sons of Philadelphia, the excellent state of which will furnish just grounds of censure against all the other states, as long as they imitate not the laudable example of Pennsylvania.

The English laws, called in England the common law, are observed in the state of Massachusetts in regard to all such points as are not decided in a different manner by a positive law, which is frequently the case. Fathers possess the right of disposing of their estates by a last-will, in its utmost latitude, on condition of their leaving to every one of their children some part, however small, of their property. This right, which prodigality, revenge, paternal displeasure, and the imbecility of old age, would frequently abuse in our European states, is here attended with no inconvenience. "No father has yet made an ill use of it," answered they, with whom I remonstrated on the plenitude of this right, vested in the testator. This answer, worthy of Spartans, has, however, not convinced me, that the manners of the inhabitants of Massachusetts are as remote from an ill use of unlimited power, as those of the Spartans were from parricide at the time of Lycurgus; nor has it reconciled me to a law, which, at least in some measure, is unjust.

The penal code is composed of English laws, somewhat mitigated. Mr. SULLIVAN, Attorney-

ney-General of the state, takes peculiar care, that justice is administered with mercy; he is a zealous partizan, it seems, of the criminal law of Pennsylvania, and is now engaged in endeavours to get it adopted by the legislature of Massachusetts.

The state levies a tax for the support of government, amounting to forty thousand pounds sterling, or one hundred and fifty-three thousand three hundred and thirty-three dollars. The quota of each contributing inhabitant towards this tax, as well as the county and parish-rates, is very trifling, though more considerable than in the states of New York and Pennsylvania. Property, both *personal* and *real*, is taxed; and such parts of it, as are not evident, are rated by commissioners, against whom bitter complaints are preferred at Boston, relative to the arbitrary manner, in which they frequently proceed. These grievances, it seems, are not altogether unfounded. No recourse can be had against an unjust valuation on the part of the commissioners, as, in order to obtain redress, the complainants would be obliged to disclose the real amount of their property; which, as they are generally men of great wealth, unjustly taxed from motives of jealousy and envy, they wish to avoid. Several of them have left Boston, and settled in other states or towns, where they enjoy security from arbitrary proceedings

proceedings of this kind. Mr. BRECK of Philadelphia left Boston on this account, and Mr. THOMAS RUSSEL, a merchant, generally respected in America, intends, it is asserted, to settle in Charlestown, a small town, separated from Boston only by a bridge. His assessment, under the sole head of capitation or poll-tax, amounted to fifteen hundred dollars.

Out of the parish-rates, among other articles, the schools are supported, of which, according to the laws of the state, a certain number must be kept in each township, proportionate to its extent and population. In addition to these schools, many colleges have been instituted in this state, which are scattered through its whole extent, for the convenience of those who possess sufficient property, and wish to pursue their studies beyond the instruction, which common schools can afford. The University at Cambridge offers also ample means for acquiring extensive erudition. This university, which is modelled after the English universities, has professorships for every branch of the sciences. It possesses a fine library, a tolerably complete philosophical apparatus, and a museum, which is yet rather incomplete, but will, no doubt, soon be improved. The whole instruction is apparently managed on very good principles. The funds, assigned for its support, not being sufficiently

ciently considerable to instruct the scholars *gratis*, they are obliged to pay quarterly the moderate sum of sixteen dollars. They also pay six dollars a month for their board, and are admitted after previous examination by the professors. They remain here four years ; if they desire to continue longer, for the purpose of taking a degree, they pay no longer the above sixteen dollars, but merely for their lodgings. Mr. WILLARD, president of the university, from whom I learned these particulars, is a man of uncommon merit, versed in all the sciences, which are taught here.

The town of Boston, seated on two or three eminences, and in the small intervening vales, is but of little compass. It has no regular streets, but is nevertheless very pleasant. The houses are neat and cleanly ; a great number have gardens adjoining to them, and all afford delightful prospects. The manners of the inhabitants are mild and hospitable ; they are much like the English.

The opulent inhabitants have, most of them, country-seats at some distance from the town, where they reside in summer. A foreigner easily obtains an extensive acquaintance, and is everywhere invited, in a manner so extremely obliging, as to preclude all doubts of the sincerity of the invitation. My state of health, which was but slowly recovering, prevented me from accepting the invitations I received.

I must

I must mention in this place, that in the vicinity of Boston I found again Mr. Adams, Vice-President of the United States, a man of such uncommon merits, abilities, and talents, that he has few equals in America, and is not everywhere sufficiently esteemed. He is one of the most respectable men in the United States. No one contributed more to the American revolution, from the beginning to the end, than he. The agents of the British ministry entertain, therefore, much ill-will against him, although he has defended the English constitution in a book, full of profound researches, which he entitled "A Defence of the Government of the United States." John Adams resides with his lady, remote from all intrigues, in a small house, fifteen miles from Boston, which no Paris advocate of the lowest rank would choose for his country-seat. Here he spends all the time, which his situation as Vice-president allows him to pass from Philadelphia, in reading, and agricultural employments. He sees but little company, since the very moderate fortune he possesses prevents him from receiving many visitors at his house. He is generally respected; his conversation is extremely agreeable, and tinged with a sort of sarcastic, yet courteous wit, which renders it highly pleasing.

The treaty with England is the constant and
universal

universal topic ; it is discussed *pro et contra*, from one extremity of the states to the other. My opinion on this treaty is not altered from its having received the sanction of the President. I admire his letter to the select-men of Boston ; in his position it is impossible to write any thing more beautiful, more noble, or more glorious. I blame him not for having acceded to the opinion of the Senate : pursuant to the constitution, and in the present conjuncture of circumstances, he was obliged to act as he has done. But, nevertheless, this treaty is, in my judgment, prejudicial to the commercial interests of America, which it renders, in some measure, dependent on Great Britain, and violates the duty and obligation of the United States, to assist France, their ally, with the necessaries of war. It is a monument of the weakness of America, to which it will prove productive of pernicious rather than advantageous consequences. The only momentary profit, to be derived from this treaty, will accrue to American merchants, who can be accommodated by the English with long credit, and who in America, as in fact in every other country, attend more zealously to the interests of their counting-houses, than to the political advantages of the state, which they inhabit.

I have perused every performance, written in
favour

favour of this treaty, without my opinion having in the least been changed even by CAMILLES. I possess, I think, sufficient knowledge of the political principles of Mr. Hamilton, to be convinced, that in this long and laborious enquiry he has rather served his party, than followed his own political opinion, and that, if he were freely to speak his mind, he would confess his grief at having publicly defended such a state-paper. This treaty agitates, heats, and inflames the contending parties to such a degree, that you hardly meet anywhere with cool, moderate, and unimpassioned reasoning. I shall say no more on this subject, although I am far from having exhausted my arguments against a treaty, which I consider as extremely unfortunate for the tranquillity of the United States.

Boston trades to all parts of the globe. The enterprising spirit in point of navigation, which the Americans are on all hands allowed to possess, seems in a peculiar degree to animate the inhabitants of New England. Although the trade of many ports in the state of Massachusetts, north and south of Boston, has of late years considerably increased; and although it is of the same nature as that of Boston, yet I have been assured, that the trade of this town, so far from suffering by it, has, on the contrary, never been in a more flourishing

flourishing condition, than it is at present. Several gentlemen, having promised to supply me with comparative tables of the exports and imports of Boston, previously to my leaving this town, I shall until then defer all calculation on this interesting subject.

Anxiously desirous as I was of collecting information relative to the trade with the South-Sea Indians, and to the nature of the navigation off their coast, I could not but feel extremely happy at getting acquainted with Captain ROBERT, who returned from this voyage but a fortnight ago, and who has communicated to me some particulars respecting this subject, which, I think, will not be deemed here out of place.

The object of the ships, which are trading to the western coast of North America, is chiefly the purchase of otter-skins, which they barter at Canton for Chinese goods, either consumed in America, or thence exported to Europe. The articles, which they ship for the purpose of exchanging them for the otter-skins, consist of iron, copper, tobacco, silver trinkets, collars, &c. This voyage, which is generally made from Boston in ships from ninety to two hundred and fifty tons burthen, takes up from sixteen to eighteen months. But its duration is frequently protracted, and its produce lessened by adverse events; which was
the

the case with Captain Robert. He spent three years and eight months in this voyage; he lost twenty men out of thirty-six, who composed his ship's crew, and a small vessel, which he had caused to be built during his voyage, and which, he thought, might be advantageously employed in this trade; his own profit, as well as those of his owners, could not, therefore, but be considerably lessened. By inserting here a brief account of his voyage, I shall communicate to my friends particulars, relative to the trade and navigation to the western coast, which, I trust, they will read with pleasure.

CAPTAIN ROBERT'S VOYAGE TO THE SOUTH SEA.

He sailed from Boston on the 29th of November, 1791, on board the *Jefferson*, of one hundred and fifty-two tons burthen, mounting eight guns, and manned with thirty-six men. From want of provision, and the necessity of repairing some damage, which his ship had sustained in a violent gale of wind, he found himself obliged to put into Valparaiso, a Spanish settlement on the coast of South America, in latitude thirty-three degrees south, and longitude eighty-four degrees.*

He

* The author is misinformed in regard to the situation of Valparaiso. It lies in latitude thirty-three degrees two minutes

He remained here a whole month, and sailed hence up the Pacific Ocean, where on the 5th of July he arrived off the Spanish island of St. Ambrose, which lies in twenty-six degrees thirteen minutes south latitude, and eighty degrees fifty-five minutes west longitude, from Greenwich. This island, which has the appearance of having had volcanic eruptions, abounds with seals, which lie on the rocks, and are easily killed by the seamen, who frequently kill from two to five hundred of them with bludgeons, in the course of one morning. During the two months and a half the Captain continued on this island, his crew collected and cured thirteen thousand seal-skins, which are sold in China for sixty dollars a hundred. The oil, which is obtained in great quantity from this fish, is given in exchange for otter-skins, to the Indians of the western coast, who drink it like rum. The island of St. Ambrose affording no anchorage, the ships remain constantly under way, at a greater or less distance from shore, according to the weather. The ship's company sleep every night on board, and keep up with boats such intercourse with the island, as is requisite for their fishery.

minutes thirty-six seconds south, and longitude seventy-seven degrees twenty-nine minutes west, and has a harbour, which forms the port of St. Jago, three hundred and ninety miles east of the island of Juan Fernandez.—*Translator.*

On his departure from St. Ambrose, Captain Robert stood to the westward, and made the Marquesas, or Marquesa islands; he put into the island Woahoo,* which the Spaniards call St. Christian, in latitude nine degrees fifty-five minutes south, and longitude one hundred and thirty-eight degrees west. This island is inhabited by Indians, not of a very dark complexion, and, by Captain Robert's account, of very fine shape and regular features. The heat of the climate rendering clothes perfectly useless, they wear only a small apron, which they never put off. On festivals they dress in a light stuff, made of bark, and highly finished, both in point of colour and texture. In this island Captain Robert built a vessel of ninety tuns burthen, for the trade on the American coast, the chief materials for which he had brought with him. The four months he continued at this island, he lived, upon the whole, on very friendly terms with the Indians, great numbers of whom assisted him in his work. But

* Woahoo being one of the Sandwich Islands, the author has probably confounded this name with Waitahù, the Indian name of the Marquesa Island, which by the Spaniards is called St. Christiana, and lies in latitude nine degrees fifty-five minutes thirty seconds south, and longitude one hundred and thirty-nine degrees eight minutes forty seconds west from Greenwich.—*Translator.*

one day they shewed a design of seizing upon his vessel, when it was half finished. A great number of these Indians, headed by their king, manifested so clearly an intention of attempting an attack, that Captain Robert was obliged to repel them by force. At the head of his thirty-six men he fired upon the Indians, killed several of them, wounded others, and routed them completely: On the next following day they came to sue for peace, and brought some of their wounded to be cured.

The Indians are furnished neither with fire-arms nor bows; their weapons consist of poles of very hard wood, and long slings, by which they throw stones, with great precision of aim, to a considerable distance.

At another time the Indians of a neighbouring island made up to Captain Robert's ship, lying at anchor in the road, with a fleet of about twenty boats, ninety feet in length, to take her; but a lucky shot sinking one of the boats, the rest retreated with the utmost speed, and never made their appearance again. These Indians are, by Captain Robert's account, engaged in continual warfare with the inhabitants of Waitahù, and offer their daughters, nay, sometimes their wives, to foreigners, with whom they are on friendly

terms. You may keep them as long as you please, and return them when you want them no longer. The Indian ladies, so far from objecting to this sort of civility, commence, on the contrary, as early as the age of ten to do in this manner the honours of their island.

The Indian inhabitants of the Marquesas drink nothing but water, and are not fond of spirituous liquors. The king and chiefs of the island only drink a beverage called *hary*, and prepared from a yellow root, which is gathered by their slaves, and cut into pieces, which they chew, spit into large vessels filled with water, and afterwards squeeze with their hands to obtain the juice. This liquor, prepared in so uncleanly a manner, is held in very high estimation by the Indian chiefs, who mix it with water; less diluted it is taken against the scurvy. They also use it as a remedy against the venereal disease, which has become very frequent here, since the first visit of the Europeans, and with which the whole crew of the Jefferson were infected.

The marriages among these Indians last no longer than the wedded couple chooses, and especially as long as it pleases the husbands, who assert great prerogatives over their wives, and never dine with them. Father, mother, and children
frequently

frequently live in the same house, even when the latter are married.

Beside the royal dignity, and that of the chiefs of the villages, which are hereditary, there also exists some inequality among the families, all which pay great respect to the king and chiefs. Property is known and respected in this island, and the number of servants and slaves is proportionate to the amount of a man's property. Potatoes, nay, sugar-canes are cultivated in this island. Thefts are severely punished, and the punishment is determined by the chiefs. Fowls, which, however, are very scarce, and pigs, of the Chinese breed, which are tolerably abundant, are eaten roasted; but fish they eat raw. Both men and women are handsome.

The new vessel being finished, and manned with ten men, Captain Robert set sail for the Sandwich Islands. By his assertion, he discovered, on his passage thither, a cluster of islands, never mentioned before by any other navigator, and situated in latitude eight degrees forty minutes south, and longitude one hundred and forty degrees west. He circumnavigated them without going on shore, called the whole group Washington, and named some of the islands, Adams, Jefferson, Hamilton, &c.

Captain Ingraham, master of the ship *Hope*, of Boston, saw these islands last year, but he merely saw them, and noted their bearings.* By Captain Robert's account, he found in one of these islands, called by the Indians *Novheva*, which he named *Adams' Island*, an old man, seventy-five years of age, who had been there a great many years. This old man was born in *Oohoona*, which Captain Robert named *Massachusetts Island*. Having coasted along the shores of some of them, he sailed for *Owhyhee*, the largest of the *Sandwich Islands*, which unfortunately derives much celebrity from the death of Captain *Cook*, and where he arrived on the 27th of March.

The manners in the *Sandwich Islands* are much the same as in the *Marquesas Islands*. On

* Captain Joseph Ingraham, of Boston, commander of the brigantine *Hope*, of Boston, discovered these islands on the 19th of April, 1791. They are seven in number, and lie between eight degrees three minutes, and nine degrees twenty-four minutes south latitude, and between one hundred and forty degrees nineteen minutes and one hundred and forty-one degrees eighteen minutes west longitude from Greenwich. Before Captain Ingraham's discovery was known, Captain Josiah Robert, of Boston, sailed for the north-west coast, saw the same islands, and gave them the names mentioned by the author. But the whole group is named *Ingraham's Islands*, in honour of their first and true discoverer.—*Translator*.

account

account of the great number of ships, which touch at this island, fowls and pigs are kept here in such plenty, that ships may be easily supplied with them. Captain Robert intended to sail hence for the north-west coast of America, and on his return to rendezvous in this island, with his other vessel. After having taken in fresh water, and what provision he could obtain, he proceeded to the above coast.

Nootka Sound lies in forty-nine degrees thirty-six minutes north latitude. The coast, commonly designed by this name, extends from forty-eight to fifty-five degrees north latitude. As soon as a ship comes within sight, the Indians appear on the shore, and, if she cast anchor, bring peltry in their canoes, which they know is the object of the voyage. The canoes are, on their return, accompanied by the ship's boats, with a certain number of seamen and an agent, appointed by the master, to conclude the bargain with the Indians. Ships are frequently obliged to remain several months off the coast, before they can obtain their full cargo.

Captain Robert first dropped anchor in Berkeley's Sound, whither Indians from the Straights of Fuca brought a great quantity of furs. His other vessel, which drew less water than that on board of which he himself sailed, he ordered to

fail into the bays, to approach nearer to the coast, and to send the produce of her trade to his ship. The small Charlotte Islands, which lie but a few miles from the coast, contribute also to this trade, which is carried on with great safety, though very slowly, as the inhabitants are of a mild and honest disposition. They are not yet very fond of spirituous liquors; they prefer copper and iron, especially copper in sheets. They live by hunting and fishing, are of the same complexion as the Indians, who inhabit the sea coast, but apparently less hospitable than the inhabitants of the Marquesas Islands.

After Captain Robert had continued six or seven months off this coast, he lost, in a violent gale of wind, his second vessel, which was less distant from shore than that on board of which he was, and less able to weather the tremendous storm. Twelve men went to the bottom with the vessel, together with considerable quantities of peltry and articles for exchange, and also with the plans of the coast, which Captain Robert relates he discovered.

From Owhyhee Captain Robert set sail for Canton, where, in the manner peculiar to this place, but now generally known, he bartered his otter-skins for tea, rice, silks, indigo, and nan-keens. The Chinese merchants are not, by his account,

account, remarkable for honesty, but very artful, so that you may be easily overreached by them, if you be not on your guard. The otter-skins, which, off the north-west coast of America, you obtain for about six dollars, fetch in Canton twenty dollars. But Captain Robert assured me, that the price encreases on the coast, whence they are procured, and decreases in China. Otters are found between forty and sixty degrees.

The English, French, and American ships proceed no farther than Norfolk Sound, in fifty-five degrees north latitude; the Russians trade to the more northerly parts. After having traversed the Siberian deserts in numerous caravans, they stop in Kamtschatka, where they build ships, and then sail to the Fox Islands, double Cape Providence, and commence their trade in Loak River. They treat the Indian possessions as Russian provinces, impose contributions, and flog or kill the inhabitants, if their proposals of exchange be not immediately accepted. Their articles for barter are rum, copper, and tobacco; the peltry which they obtain, they sell to merchants of Kamtschatka, who supply them with merchandize. They frequently return three times, to fetch peltry and import into Russia the commodities of China, with which they arrive in caravans, after an absence of three or four years.

From

From Canton, where Captain Robert continued from the 25th of November, 1794, until the 12th of February, 1795, he sailed back straight to America, after having lost some seamen through illness and indiscretion. He doubled the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived at Boston on the 28th of July, 1795, without having touched at any foreign port since his departure from Canton. However dissatisfied Captain Robert is with this voyage, yet he entertains, it seems, the project of setting out soon on another for the same destination. He bears the character of a brave, bold, and prudent seaman, and speaks of his voyages as a man, who is perfectly acquainted with those which were made before his, and who is able to improve his own experience, as well as that of others.

JOURNEY INTO THE DISTRICT OF MAINE, AND
BACK TO PHILADELPHIA.

DEPARTURE FROM BOSTON—JOURNEY TO THE DIS-
TRICT OF MAINE.

On the first project I had formed to descend the river St. Lawrence, to visit Hallifax, and to return into the United States through the district of Maine, I intended to visit General Knox, who, with exquisite politeness, had given me in Philadelphia an invitation to that effect, and whose
mansion

manſion was ſituated on my way. On my arrival I entertained the ſame idea, although at that time the diſtrict of Maine lay rather out of my way; and the repeated proofs of friendſhip I received from the General confirmed me in my reſolution. I accordingly embarked with him for St. George's River, whither he returned after a four months abſence.

The houſe of the General is ſituated about two hundred miles from Boſton, both by land and water. At this time of the year the paſſage is generally made in twenty-four hours; but peculiar circumſtances prevented us for three or four days from availing ourſelves of the favourable wind; and after theſe impediments had been removed, our captain wiſhed, as ſoon as poſſible, to improve the firſt appearance of fine weather. This was very trifling indeed, when he ſet ſail, for which reaſon we were ſcarcely able the firſt evening to clear the mouth of the harbour. On the ſecond day we were forced by a thick fog, and ſtrong indication of a heavy ſtorm, to make the bay of Cape Ann. Theſe meaſures of precaution, adopted by our captain, of which we could not but approve, removed us forty miles out of the ſtraight road. As ſoon as the fog and indication of a ſtorm had diſappeared, we got again under way; but meeting with a dead calm, we were obliged to

to come once more to an anchor, within four hundred yards of our first anchoring place. The wind generally died away early in the morning, as well as the afternoon, for which reason we reached not the General's mansion till after a passage of seventy-two hours, and after having failed fifteen miles up St. George's River.

CAPE ANN, GLOUCESTER.

The circumstance of our being compelled to put into the bay of Cape Ann afforded me an opportunity of seeing the drying of cod fish. The whole coast of Massachusetts, and especially of the district of Maine, is inhabited by fishermen, engaged in the fishery on the great sand-bank; they bring all the fish on shore, where they receive the last dressing. The fish are washed as soon as they are taken out of the water, and laid first in heaps, that the water may run off. Then they remain for two or three days exposed to the air, after which they are placed on hurdles, about four or five feet in breadth, three or four feet above the ground, and as long as the field on which they are erected, generally about a hundred or a hundred and twenty yards. The fish are laid on these hurdles, first three or four, one upon another, and, after they have lost most of the water, every fish separately; they are frequently turned,
that

that they may get thoroughly dry, which generally takes five or six days; at last they are packed in cases, pressed down, and exported either to the West India Islands, or Europe.

The best fish, that is, those which, caught in the first fishing months, are superiour to the rest from their being dried more slowly, are sent to Spain. They are sold at double the price of those, which are caught later in the year, when the heat is more intense, and which are exported either to the West Indies, or some part of the continent. But from among the fish of the better sort, which are destined for Spain, the best are picked out for those inhabitants of Massachusetts, who are peculiarly fond of salt stock fish; and there are in that county few families, who have not, every Saturday, a good dish of stock fish on their table. As to the usual partition of the proceeds of the fishery, it is as follows, viz.

The ships employed in the fishery, which are generally of seventy tuns burthen, are navigated by a master, seven seamen, and a boy. The owner of the ship has a fourth of the profit; the dryer on the coast an eighth, and the rest is divided among the master and seamen, in proportion to the fish they have caught. The expence for candles, wood, bait, and salt is deducted, previously to the partition; every seaman takes care of
the

the fish he has caught. A vessel of sixty tons burthen takes upon an average twelve hundred cod fish, which are generally worth two dollars and a half per hundred weight, but cost at present from five to six dollars.

The town of Gloucester, which is situated near Cape Ann, employs in the fishery, at the great bank, about forty or fifty yachts and brigs. These vessels are of the burthen of one hundred or one hundred and ten tons; make in general three voyages in a year, if they commence fishing in March, and continue until November, when the fishery terminates. Before the war, the town of Gloucester, though less considerable than at present, employed more vessels in the fishery than at this time. This decrease, which seems extraordinary, since the number of ships built in this port is much greater now than at that time, originates from the comparatively greater advantages, which the ship-owners derive from trade. But the number of towns, which share in the fishery on the great bank, is also more considerable than formerly; so that although the share of single places in the fishery may have decreased within these last fifteen years, yet the number of those that share in it has greatly increased.

Besides the fishery on the great bank, the coasts of Massachusetts, and the district of Maine, furnish

nish also large quantities of stock fish. They are neither so large, nor so plentiful, as at the great bank; yet this fishery affords useful employment to a considerable number of ships, which proceed only five or six miles from the coast, return home every week, and are not exposed to the same danger as ships engaged in the other fishery, which mix their fish with those that are caught near Newfoundland.

The road of Cape Ann lies south-west from the Cape. It is capacious and safe. On a commanding eminence on the coast, a fort is now constructing, which will most effectually protect both the road and its entrance. Within the fort a block-house is built, the lower part of which serves for a powder-magazine; and that part, which is destined to be inhabited by the garrison, is built with so much care, that in all probability it will be bomb-proof.

The town of Gloucester, situated at the bottom of the bay, is pleasant, though not regular. It contains a number of stores or shops, and a considerable proportion of good houses. Like all the other small towns around, it has an air of brisk and thriving industry.

In the year 1794, commodities to the value of two hundred and twenty thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars were exported out of Gloucester;
but

but its exports for the present year will scarcely amount to one hundred and eighty thousand dollars. Its chief trading intercourse is with the West Indies.

We have obtained little new information in the course of our voyage thither. We came on board a vessel belonging to St. George's River, which usually takes in its lading there. The principal commercial business of the province of Maine consists in the exportation of timber to Boston. It is conveyed in small yachts from eighty to a hundred and twenty tons burthen: sometimes brigs and schooners are employed. The yachts are, however, preferred, because they are lighter than the others, and can be navigated by fewer hands. At times these yachts will proceed as far as New York, Philadelphia, Norfolk, Baltimore, or Charlestown. From these places they are always freighted back with a new cargo, by which the profits of the voyage are increased. From Boston they must return empty, and therefore less readily undertake that voyage. The clear profits of a single voyage were estimated at sixty-six dollars. One of these vessels made, last year, sixteen or seventeen voyages; and the owner's neat gains for that length of time amounted to between one thousand and fifty-six and one thousand one hundred and twelve dollars;

lars; while the cost of the vessel was from three thousand to three thousand three hundred and fifty dollars. When the timber is uncommonly excellent in its quality, the profits are greater. The returns are also unusually good from cargoes of lime, of which there begins to be abundance found in the province of Maine. When the population of this province shall have adequately increased, and its quarries shall be wrought in a due proportion, it will then find a very ample source of wealth in the exportation of its lime stone.

The vessel in which we sailed was dirty and incommodious. Like the rest of this craft, it was fitted for the reception of goods, not for the accommodation of a few casual passengers. But the attentions of the captain made every thing as agreeable as possible to us. It is to be observed, that these vessels very often go without a lading, and many times return even without ballast; a condition of the ship, which makes prudence and vigilance in the captain peculiarly necessary. Our food, during the short voyage, consisted chiefly of fish, which we caught ourselves. Of these there is on the coasts such plenty, that before your line has been cast two minutes, you are sure to have a fish on your hook, which will weigh, at the least, two pounds, often not less than twelve

pounds. They are of the species of the cod fish and the halibut; the cod fish are larger, and worse in their flavour than those of many other places. On these coasts, especially at the mouth of the river, lie a number of islets. At the mouth of St. George's River there appears a multitude of these of almost every diversity of size and figure: scarcely one of them is under cultivation. Most of them belong to the state. These coasts are all, more or less, inhabited. The tide is said to flow up St. George's River, for the space of two and twenty miles. To the distance of fifteen miles from its mouth, the channel of the river is three quarters of a mile broad. It there empties itself into a bay of nearly the same breadth; after which it is suddenly contracted into a bed scarcely thirty fathoms from one side to the other.

THOMAS TOWN.—GENERAL KNOX AND HIS
FAMILY.

At the extremity of this wide bay stands the house of General Knox. From its front there is a truly interesting prospect of the river, for an extent of nine miles. The house is agreeably situated on a declivity, which rises with a gentle elevation from the river-side. Almost all the adjacent lands have been, for a longer or a shorter time, under cultivation. The natural fertility of
the

the soil has been considerably improved, and it affords pasture to numerous herds of black cattle and flocks of sheep. The dwelling-houses around are frequent; and out of a hundred that may be seen at the General's residence, there are hardly half a dozen log-houses. The General's house is a handsome, though not a magnificent structure; neatly, if not sumptuously furnished; sufficiently spacious and convenient for the accommodation of a numerous family, with additional lodging for the occasional reception of seven or eight friends, or even more; who, however unexpected their coming, would not fail to find themselves as comfortably entertained as they could desire.

The General possesses, in right of his wife, a very extensive landed estate, which is known by the name of the Waldo Patent. The right of the property of this estate is derived either from a treaty with the Indians, which was made towards the end of the last century by the family of Waldo, from whom Mrs. Knox is a descendent; or from a subsequent agreement between the Indians and the same family of Waldo. This agreement was at that time ratified by the King of England, then sovereign of this part of America; and, since the revolution, it has been declared valid by the state of Massachusetts. The Gene-

ral has acquired likewise a large estate by purchase, which lies contiguous to the former. He enjoys both these estates, therefore, under every right of tenure by which property, can be rendered unquestionably secure. Of this great estate, a thousand acres have been inherited from the Waldoes, the ancestors of Mrs. Knox ; a family, of which the male line is now extinct : the rest is the acquisition of her husband, the General. But, besides this, a number of families have, at different times, established themselves on Waldo's Patent, without any authority, save that they met with no opposition in the attempt, at a time when the tract which remained undivided, was not kept under the particular inspection of any person, who might have protected the rights of the original proprietors. Most of these encroachers have settled near the coast. The advantage of a rich fishery first drew them hither, and was long their only source of emolument. By degrees they cultivated some spots of ground, beside their huts. The soil was found to be fertile ; and it afforded them an abundant increase. To the first simple huts succeeded houses of firmer structure, and a better appearance ; the whole extent of the estate of Waldo's Patent, along the sea-coast and the shore of St. George's River, and for about half a mile inland, is now almost entirely occupied,

pied, and under cultivation. The richest part of this territory is in the possession of persons who have no just right to it. The value of the productions of the soil, and the advantages of a situation so contiguous to the river and the sea-coast, make their lot extremely desirable. The General's right to dispossess these intruders is unquestionable. But, this right is easier to be proved than to be made effective ; for there are perhaps a thousand families who, if it were to be carried into force, would be stripped of their possessions. Most of them are well aware, that they came hither, and formed their settlements, without having acquired any previous right to the lands which they chose to occupy. They knew not then, indeed, that those lands belonged to General Knox or to the Waldo family ; but supposed this to be an uninhabited territory, formerly of the Crown of England, and since, of the State of Massachusetts. The example of so many others, who had no more right than themselves, encouraged, and seemed to authorise them to settle at their pleasure. In so doing, they intended no incroachment upon the property of the General ; and, since the commencement of their residence here, they have improved their ground by their care and labour, and have actually bestowed the better part of that which constitutes its present

value, for the lands adjacent are by no means of equal fertility. These considerations cannot, indeed, invest them with a clear title to their possessions, yet give them, certainly, a claim to indulgence. A great proprietor, who should pretend to overlook these facts, would deservedly incur the blame of base and dishonest selfishness. He might expose himself, even while successful, in vindicating his rights before a court of justice, to the general resentment of the whole country. And by his success, even his own pecuniary interests might be injured in consequence of the confusion, the dissensions, the dispersion, and the clamours, which would, in such a country as this ensue.

Of the importance of these considerations General Knox is fully sensible; and he has been guided by them in his conduct towards this numerous class of persons usurping the possession of his estates. None of them denies his title. Some are willing, on this account, to sell him a part of their plantations, at a very low price; and with them he comes to an easy compromise. Others wish to acquire a legal right to their possessions; and with them he agrees, that, for the payment of a small sum, they shall remain proprietors, each of a hundred acres of land, which is reckoned, in the State of Massachusetts, to be a farm sufficient

cient for the support of a family. Thus complying with circumstances, he is careful neither to attack the interests of particular individuals, nor to set himself in opposition to the prejudices of the country; and the sagacity of his management cannot fail to be, in the end, productive of the most advantageous consequences.

In this territory, it seems to me, that no person can fail to thrive, who possesses so eminently, the qualities of intelligence, prudence, and activity, together with a sufficient capital, to lay out in improvements.

These necessary subdivisions of his estate can only serve to make it all one scene of prosperous husbandry and abundant population, sooner than the worthy owner could otherwise have expected. So much do I know of his character and talents, and so freely did he explain his plans to me, that I cannot but hope as warmly, as I sincerely wish, the happiest consequences to his affairs and to the country, to result from them both. At the same time, it seems to be indispensibly requisite to their success, that they be prosecuted with unwearied and unalterable perseverance. At the distance of Philadelphia, and amidst other business, it will be impossible to give the due attention to their advancement. A residence on the spot is absolutely necessary. But, with this, attention and activity

cannot fail to surmount every obstacle ; and the happiest event must infallibly ensue. General Knox is fully sensible of all this ; and has, therefore, retired from that public business, in which he was engaged, for five and twenty years of his life, with great honour to himself, and to which he generously sacrificed a part of his fortune. He has even resolved to decline attending the winter-meetings of the legislature of the State of Massachusetts. Thus, from a successful career in political life, he turns himself to augment and improve a fair estate, in consequence of which he may probably leave immense wealth to his family. Can a man know a past life of more agreeable retrospect, in connexion with future prospects more fair and promising ?

A MORE PARTICULAR ACCOUNT OF THE DISTRICT OF MAINE.

At present, the trade of St. George's River is neither remarkably brisk, nor very gainful ; and a dozen petty merchants resident in Warren, Thomastown, and Waldoborough, are proprietors of almost all the shipping. The captain of a ship has, commonly, a share in the property of her. The merchants have shops ; and exchange their goods, with great advantage, for provision, with which they are supplied by the country-people,
and

and wood for exportation, with which they freight their vessels. But, though the necessities of the people, and the advantage with which these merchants can dispose of their goods, might encourage them to a more extensive trade in wood, they rarely procure more of it, in spring, than will serve their domestic purposes, and lade a single vessel. They scarcely ever freight any number of vessels with this commodity. Their profits arise chiefly from the retail sale of their goods, and from the freight which they sometimes receive, in consequence of having a share in a ship.

The rest of the trade is carried on by the small land-holders and the ship-captains. Every colonist sells, in winter, a certain quantity of trees, which he either chops up into billets, or carries to the saw-mill. These products of the country he delivers to the captain, to carry them to Boston, and sell them there on his account; if want of money do not oblige him to dispose of them to the merchants on the spot. The freight of the timber, and of those other products which the country adjacent to St. George's River affords for exportation, is more or less, according to the nature of the different articles. It is, however, no unusual thing for the persons shipping cargoes, to agree, that the captains shall receive,

as

as freight, a fourth part of the price, which the commodities shall fetch in the market. This the captain divides with his owners; reserving to himself one-half. Out of this he supports and pays the ship's crew, for the voyage. The owner of the cargo is to receive three-fourths out of its whole proceeds. It often happens, that the clear profit out of these three-fourths is not equal to that one-fourth which was paid for the freight. The prime cost of a cargo, for instance, shall be a hundred dollars; it shall be sold in Boston for a hundred and eighty dollars: out of this sum, forty-five dollars go to pay the freight; and the clear gain to the exporter, after the value of the goods is deducted, will, then, be no more than thirty-five dollars. It is, indeed, true, that the proprietors of these small cargoes supply their timber out of their own woods; convey it to the shore upon their own sledges, drawn by their own oxen, at a time when they are not necessarily employed in other work; and reckon nothing for their own labour, by all which their small profits are somewhat enhanced. It is likewise true, that, as the felling and removing of the trees clears the ground for agriculture, however little the timber may bring, its exportation is still to be regarded as considerably advantageous.

When the proprietor of the cargo is, at the
same

same time, owner of the vessel, he then allows the captain one-half of the clear profit, over and above the prime cost of the commodity. But, of this, I believe, there is no instance in St. George's River. In that case, whether the goods be the produce of the exporter's own lands, or be purchased by him for exportation, he fixes a certain medium price, which must first be deducted before the captain can come in for his share. When the prime cost of a cargo is four hundred dollars, and it is sold again for six hundred, the captain then receives one hundred dollars, and the merchant and owner of the vessel another hundred. Trifling as these accounts may appear, still they are by no means indifferent with respect to our knowledge of a country so new as this, and so highly calculated to excite our interest in what concerns it. But, the trade from St. George's River, as I have already mentioned, is not by any means brisk. The ships, which might take in a lading in the space of two or three days, often consume as many weeks in an idle delay, and are, even then, not fully laden.

The causes of this slackness of business are ;
1. The want of creeks sufficiently deep to admit the timber to be conveyed down them for exportation, after the lands more contiguous to St. George's River have been cleared of woods ; 2.

The

The scarcity of good saw-mills, which is indeed a natural consequence of the former disadvantage; 3. The want of sufficient capitals in the hands of their merchants, which being employed with intelligence and activity, might conquer any physical difficulties, or might, at least, partially remove whatever is now very unfavourable.

General Knox has projected a canal to improve the navigation of St. George's River, which, by avoiding many rapids, will render the river navigable for seventy or eighty miles further up than vessels at present go. A great quantity of wood, that cannot now be brought to be shipped, would, then, be easily within the reach of water-carriage. The canal is indeed already begun. At the rapids, which it will leave free from navigation, a number of saw-mills may be erected. These Mr. POPE, the ablest civil-engineer in all America, has engaged to form, and which, of consequence, will be constructed in the utmost perfection. Perhaps this canal, when cut, may open a communication with other streams, by which means navigation shall be facilitated, agriculture improved, and traffic enriched and enlivened. A magazine of wood; of all sorts, might then be formed, to load the ships whenever they should arrive in the river, and to meet all the demands and speculations of the merchants. At present there is not
a single

a single trader in the country, who could supply a cargo of wood for a vessel of ninety tons burthen, in the space of less than two months. Ship-building is, in this river, no unpromising branch of trade. Oak-trees are so abundant in the neighbourhood, that these may long supply sufficient materials, without there being any necessity for having recourse to the more inaccessible interior parts. The common price for ship-building, in St. George's River, is ten pounds, or thirty-three dollars and two shillings a ton ; all things being, for this money, supplied, and the vessels are sold at Boston, at the rate of twelve or thirteen pounds, or from forty to forty-three dollars, a ton. To the number of five or six vessels a year are built in St. George's River. Ships, of any number of tons burthen, can come as far up as the house of General Knox ; but to Warren, the limit of the influx of the tide into the river, only vessels of eighty tons burthen can ascend.

Agriculture is, throughout this territory, but in a poor state, although the land is every where sufficiently fertile. The people sow but little wheat, from a persuasion, that the climate is too cold for it, scarcely any Indian corn, and, on the whole, but little oats. The ground lies mostly in grass and affords excellent hay, among which is a wild clover, which grows thick, and is of a pleasant

pleasant fragrance. Besides those things which are adverse to the improvement of American husbandry in general, the agriculture of this region lies under the following disadvantages peculiar to itself: 1. The success of the *fishery*, which affords abundant means of simple subsistence to those who choose to depend upon it. 2. The scope for employment in *wood-cutting*, which yields small but certain daily wages, and draws men from the plough, of which the profits return more slowly, and with less certainty. 3. The business of *lime-burning* affords certain, and not inconsiderable wages, and thus allures many of the people from the tillage of the lands, prematurely exhausts their strength, enhances their necessities, and leads them into the fatal habit of intoxicating themselves with strong liquors. Experience evinces, that these three classes of people are the poorest, the most profligate, and consequently not the happiest. The district of Maine might produce, any where, corn equal to that of the lands round Kingston in Upper Canada, where the soil is not better, and which lies under the disadvantages of a more northern climate. The tracts of meadow are extensive and beautiful; in consequence of which vast herds of cattle may be kept in the country: as the cattle must be housed for six months in the year, great quantities

ties of dung, are accumulated; and the river affords also a rich and fertilizing slime, which might be successfully employed as manure. All these advantages tend to encourage agricultural improvements, and to render their success certain. But the present practices must first be abandoned; the predominant prejudices must first be relinquished; and, what is the hardest task of all, the people must be roused from their negligence. I was assured, that the people who live at the distance of fifteen or twenty miles inland, are better husbandmen, and raise large quantities of corn. I readily believe the fact. Fishing, the burning of lime, and the felling of wood, are a sort of employment very profitable to great companies, and to the possessors of large capitals. And provided these people may have their gains, they little care, whether men's morals be injured, and the general improvement of the country retarded, by the pursuits which they encourage.

A pair of oxen cost here sixty dollars; a cow, eighteen or twenty dollars. Although no pains are taken to improve the breed of the cattle, they are, in general, good. Land may be purchased very cheap, especially from those who apply themselves to the fishery; for these people are often in *difficulties*. Wheat costs seven shillings a bushel, and almost all that is here consumed,

is

is brought from New York or Philadelphia. Indian corn is equally dear; rye costs a dollar, or six shillings a bushel, if bought on the spot; the price of oats is two shillings and five-pence a bushel; that of barley six shillings; a ton of hay may be bought for nine dollars. Labourers are not easily procured here; but they may be hired from the environs of Boston. Their wages, for the winter months, are seven dollars a month; for the summer-months, ten dollars a month. All the milch-cows here are of the best sort.

The mercury in the thermometer has not, in the course of the present year, risen above seventy-two degrees of Fahrenheit, or seventeen one-fourth of Reaumur, in the vicinity of St. George's River. Its ordinary variations have been from fifty to fifty-five of Fahrenheit, or from eight to ten and half of Reaumur. There has been much cold and rainy weather.

JOURNEY TO AND FROM THE RIVER OF PENOBSCOT.

As General Knox's business called him to a different part of his estates, I took the opportunity of accompanying him, in order to acquire a farther knowledge of the country. We travelled along the shore of the bay of Penobscot. This bay and the river of the same name are the extreme

treme limits of the trading manufactories of the district of Maine ; the shore of the bay, along the west coast, and that of the river for twenty miles, bound the territory of Waldo-patent. Almost all this tract of the shore is inhabited by persons, who have occupied their lands without any just title ; so that the true proprietors are excluded from their own lands, by the usurpation of these unauthorized settlers. Wood-cutting is the great employment of the people who dwell along the coast ; it is almost their sole employment. The wood growing contiguous to this bay is of excellent quality, and finds therefore a certain and ready sale. A hundred acres of land will, by the sale of the wood, afford sustenance to a family for a number of years. In those districts through which I have travelled during the last five months, the wood is cut down for the purpose of clearing the ground ; and no sooner is the small wood burnt or removed, than the field is fenced in, and sown with grain. Here, on the contrary, the wood is suffered to spring up anew, after the old trees are felled ; the turf is covered with a native clover, which grows very luxuriantly among the roots of the trees that have been cut down, and the small wood that lies scattered around. This clover affords forage for sheep and black cattle, which the owner of the ground turns out to graze

upon it. A flight fence encloses his garden, the little potatoe ground within which his house stands. There is no other sort of enclosure in use among these people. Upon all these lands in general, there has been very little labour of cultivation employed; but the soil is almost every where fertile, and better in quality than that in the vicinity of St. George's River. It is such, that these illegal occupiers, after cutting down the finest trees on one piece of ground adjacent to the shore, frequently dispose of this first settlement; and removing to another, which they occupy without purchase, clear it in the same manner, by cutting down and selling off its wood. Purchasers give no great price for these lands, knowing, that the title to the possession of them is not valid, unless it shall be confirmed by General Knox. They buy the lands at less than the fair value, from those illegal occupiers who are willing to relinquish them, expecting to sell them again with advantage, after making some suitable arrangement with the General; and, in this expectation, they are rarely disappointed.

The view of the bay of Penobscot is one of the most agreeable prospects that the eye can enjoy. The bay is very extensive, and is interspersed with numberless islets of various magnitudes, most of which are inhabited. It is but seldom

feldom that any considerable number of vessels is to be seen in this bay.

Camden was the first stage at which we halted. By the Indians, and often even by its present inhabitants, this place is named Myganticock. 'Squire GLAVERY, at whose house we stopped, is one of those illegal possessors of lands, whom in strict justice General Knox might dispossess. But various circumstances concur to induce the General to confirm his right, and grant him a title to his possession, upon the payment of a shilling an acre. He lives near a small creek, at the mouth of a little river. He occupies both sides of this river, and has erected two mills upon it. By these he gets a great deal of money; though the whole establishments of his business stand upon ground, which he well knows do not belong to himself. He is now building a schooner of a hundred and twenty tons burthen, which costs him at the rate of thirty dollars a ton. He keeps, likewise, a shop; and is the only person in these parts that carries on any considerable trade; though even what he does, in this way, is, for the present, but trifling. Camden river is, with difficulty, navigable by vessels, for the space of three miles, from its mouth up to a certain pool of extraordinary depth, in its channel. For a small expence, the difficulties which obstruct its

navigation might be removed, and it might be rendered navigable for the space of a mile higher up than the pool ; though it is not there of such width as to admit of any great advantages being derived from its navigation. It is, however, probable, that, when this country shall be in a better state of population, what is now regarded as impossible, will appear to be void of difficulty ; and when the river shall be rendered navigable for a greater distance up its stream, the improvement cannot fail to be in various respects highly beneficial to the adjacent inhabitants.

From Camden, we proceeded to the next stage at Ducktrap-creek, and there halted. Captain ALMA, who possesses both sides of the river, settled here about seven or eight years ago, with the General's permission. His brother and himself had served as officers in the army, without acquiring any provision for themselves, save the hope of obtaining a settlement upon some unappropriated lands. They are, at present, merchants, owners of lands which they have bought, proprietors of vessels, masters, in short, of a good fortune, which, in the progress of life and business, they will, doubtless, considerably augment. The intelligence and activity of these two brothers, have not yet been directed to the improvement of their estates. These, like almost all the
other

other lands upon the bay. lie entirely without cultivation. The natural grass affords sufficient hay for winter-forage to the few cattle which they maintain. They live in different houses, but are, in every undertaking, equally interested. Captain Alma, whom we saw, resides constantly in America, and manages all their joint concerns in this place. His brother undertakes voyages in a vessel belonging to them, to England, to the West-Indies, and in the coasting trade. He went lately with a cargo of wood to Liverpool. Its prime cost was six hundred dollars; and the price for which it may be sold at Liverpool, may amount to six thousand four hundred dollars. Beside this foreign trade, which the brothers Alma prefer to the coasting-trade, they are also engaged in the fishery, they build ships, and they speculate in land-jobbing. They introduce as many new settlers as possible into the district of Maine; and this they can do with the greater advantage, as they stand very high in favour with General Knox, the only legal owner of all this territory. I obtained the following particulars of information from Captain Alma, and another inhabitant of this district. 1. The price of ship-building for vessels of a larger size, at Ducktrap, is forty dollars a ton burthen for vessels exceeding

two hundred tons ; and from twenty to thirty dollars a ton, for such as are of smaller size. 2. The wages to the master-carpenter, are a dollar and a half a day ; to the others, only one dollar ; and they are all supplied with victuals, at a separate expence to their employer. 3. The fishery on the coast is carried on by almost all the merchants on the bay, with vessels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen. The captain has from the owners of the vessel, lines, ropes, provision, coffee, and receives one-half of the profits of the fishery. The fish are dried on the Fox-Islands, at the mouth of the bay of Penobscot. A sixteenth part goes to the people who have the charge of this part of the business. The fishing will yield, in a summer, sixty dollars of profit to the ship-owner. His vessel costs one hundred and fifty dollars. This fishery is altogether distinct from that of salmon, of which a great number frequent the bay in the beginning of the summer. Almost all of the stock-fish is purchased by the planters in the back-settlements, at the rate of five dollars a barrel ; the remainder being exported to the West-Indies. Foreign trade is reckoned to be twice as profitable as the coasting-trade. 5. The price of wood of all sorts is nearly the same as in St. George's River; the only difference of price
arises

arises from there being a greater or a smaller quantity ready for exportation, at any particular time, in either of the two places.

In building vessels, they make the beams, which support the deck, from the trunk of the spruce-fir; taking care that these, and some other parts which are framed of this timber, have a sufficient thickness of wood, and be sufficiently rivetted together. The rest of the vessel is made of oak planks, procured from a different part of the country. It is but about three years since the spruce-fir was first used in building ships in this bay. The ship-builders affirm, that it is an improvement to the vessels; but I am inclined to think, that the want of oak, or rather a scarcity of this high-priced timber, has been the chief cause of this innovation. They here assure us, that the timber of the spruce-fir, when used in this way, is found to be very strong and lasting; and considering how little profit is, at present, to be derived from building with so expensive a timber as oak, the greatest advantages may result from employing in ship-building a species of trees, which have been hitherto left to rot neglected upon the ground. As a proof of the fitness of spruce-fir for ship-building, they farther mentioned to us, that some of these trees, which had been felled ten years ago, and had been exposed

ever since that time to the fun and weather, were found at this time to be as fresh and sound, as if they had been but newly cut down.

The planks of the body of the ship, to the water's edge, are often made, instead of oak, rather of beech-wood, or of the wood of the black birch, which is reckoned equally hard and good. The keel is of the wood of the beech, of the sugar-maple, or of another species that is known by the name of the rock-maple. With these sorts of wood, there is not above a fifth part of the whole ship made of oak, in order that the expence may be as moderate as possible. When I speak of oak, I mean the grey oak; the red oak is not much esteemed for ship-building; and the white, the best of all, does not grow here. The ship-builders maintain, that the saccharine particles of the beech, the black birch or the maple, are very serviceable for the preservation of iron, which the saline particles of the oak are apt to consume. And instead of using tallow for those purposes in ship-building to which it has been usually applied, all the ship-carpenters in America, now rather make use of train-oil, very plentifully laid on. But this oil is a product of the fishery, and is, besides, one-fifth cheaper than salt; so that it may be doubted, whether the true reason be not rather its cheapness, than any superior fitness
in

in the oil, which makes it to be preferred for these uses. By these means, however, the expence of ship-building has been reduced, within the last three or four years, to half of what it formerly was, to the great emolument of those persons who pursue this branch of manufacture. Yet, is this manufacture not carried on in all the extent which it might very well attain. The only cause of this is the present poverty of the inhabitants of these parts. When this is considered, it must rather appear surprising, that there should have been so much already done in it.

A little river, which is navigable by small vessels, for a mile upwards from its mouth, empties itself into the creek of Ducktrap, and there drives a saw-mill of moderate size, the property of Messrs. Alma. I was not a little surprised to see men sawing great blocks of timber, close by this mill; but, such is the practice throughout America; and it is owing to the present imperfection of the saw-mills. Two or three other merchants, beside Messrs. Alma, are also engaged in the coasting trade; but the transactions of those others, is comparatively inconsiderable.

Draught-oxen cost, here, seventy dollars a pair; a cow, twenty-eight dollars; a sheep, ten or twelve shillings. They are purchased from the planters, whose necessities oblige them to sell.

The

The breed of the cattle is tolerably good. Sheep are bought at a very low price, from the island of Marthawine, on the coast of Massachusetts; and these sheep, though of small size, are found to afford a very good breed, after they have had a year's keeping in the district of Maine.

After a poor supper, and an indifferent night's lodging with Captain Alma, who, however opulent, continues to live in a miserable log-house, without suitable supplies of bread, rum, sugar, or even flesh; we renewed our journey along a very bad road, which, however, was not quite so bad as the roads of the district of Genessee. We soon reached Little-river, another small stream running into Penobscot, which is not more navigable than that of Ducktrap, but, like it, drives a small saw-mill. A few solitaries dwell about this bay, almost every one of whom is owner of a small fishing boat, which is navigated, in the fishing, chiefly by himself or his children. Their land lies, like that of all their neighbours, totally uncultivated. The whole shore is occupied by such small fishermen, who are miserably lodged, miserably clothed, and miserably fed.

The township of Belfast, adjoining that of Little-river, is better settled, than that through which we last passed. The houses are better, and are, even in some instances, painted: the lands
have

have been brought into a better condition. This territory was sold thirty years ago, by the family of WALDO ; and its present state of superior improvement seems to evince, that the uncertainty of the possession of those who have settled in other townships, must be the chief reason that occasions them to leave their lands so destitute of culture. A river, that is at the mouth about a mile broad, but navigable for only three miles upwards, here falls into a creek, much larger than any one that we had hitherto seen. We were to pass this river at a place where the access is extremely difficult. The ferry-boat is very small, and, for horses, very inconvenient. We were waiting for it a whole hour, and thought ourselves fortunate in reaching the opposite bank, when the wind became boisterous, the tide rose higher in the river, and our horses were growing very unruly. The General's negro conducted over two of the horses, swimming. Considerable mountains rise immediately adjacent to the bank of the river. These mountains were the highest I had yet seen in this tract of the country. The ground interjacent between them and the river's edge is cleared ; not a stump remained, and trees lay scattered on the surface. I thought the meadows to be the best I had seen, for a long while. In this township of Belfast is a church,
the

the only one in all the Waldo-patent. The roads become here better, both because the soil is firmer, and because they are more carefully repaired here, than elsewhere.

It is remarkable, that throughout almost all the district of Maine, the rivers and creeks flow with a straight course into the sea, with a longer or shorter length of progress, in which they are, in few instances, augmented by any auxiliary streams. The only exceptions from this general character are, as far as I know, the rivers of Kennebec, Penobscot, and Union : there are, I think, no other.

We stopped, at night, at the house of a person of the name of NICHOLSON, a farmer and landholder of some eminence. He has lived for these four and thirty years in Prospect, a township which lies along the coast, and is contiguous to Belfast. He possesses nearly eighty acres of land, that has been cleared, and five of these in a state of good cultivation. These are partly in tillage, and partly in the state of meadows. He, this winter, felled one hundred and fifty cords of wood, and between one and two hundred large trees ; his sons caught cod-fish and salmon to the quantity of about one hundred barrels ; his daughters spun the wool of the sheep, and made clothes for the whole family ; they make shoes likewise of
the

the hides of the cattle slaughtered for sale, for all who belong to the house. He is content with his lot, and is full of the ordinary prejudices of all the old, ignorant husbandmen of the district of Maine. But this is the worst that can be said of him. He thinks it impossible, that wheat should grow in his neighbourhood, and believes that even barley and rye will, at the best, grow but indifferently. He accordingly, sows as much rye and Indian corn as is requisite for the use of his household. Of this they make a sort of soft bread, which is the ordinary food of the people in this neighbourhood, but which, in other places, would be given to the dogs. Upon all that considerable extent of land, which he has cleared of wood, he keeps only twenty head of black cattle, including cows, calves, and bullocks; and from twenty to five and twenty sheep. One of his fine acres of meadow yields annually sixty hundred-weight of hay, which is rich with a mixture of natural clover, and is more than he needs for the use of his cattle, which for more than six months in the year must be kept in stalls in the house. He plants an acre annually with potatoes; the produce is often four hundred bushels, and even in less plentiful years at least two hundred and fifty bushels. Potatoes find a ready sale throughout the district of Maine, at the rate of
of

of one shilling and sixpence or two shillings a bushel.

His land is excellent. His sheep, of which he might keep ten times as many as he does, but which he is not desirous to augment, are fine, and afford, at the annual shearing, fleeces weighing each six pounds. That portion of it, which is not wanted for the use of the family, is sold at the rate of a shilling a pound, and though it were inferior in quality, would not fail to fetch an equal price. After all, it is not easy to see, how old Nicholson can have acquired the reputation of being a good farmer. To me he appears to differ from the rest, only in possessing a greater extent of ground at a smaller price, without, however, making, in any degree, a better use of what he has.

There is no ship-building carried on in this township of Prospect; there belong to it only some of those decked yachts, which are used in the fishery.

The general business of the inhabitants is wood-cutting. An able wood-man will cut down two, or even three, cords of wood in a day. The usual price is seven shillings a cord. It costs about a third part of the value for the conveyance of this wood to the shore. One who has no oxen of his own can earn, therefore, ten shillings a day; he may earn fourteen shillings, if he can convey the

the wood he cuts down to the shore. This is sufficient to make these people careless of agriculture and husbandry. More distant prospects of interest are too weak to engage them steadily in agricultural industry.

Those who neither fell their own wood, nor convey it to the shore, pay two shillings a cord to the labourers for cutting it down, and as much for its carriage to where it may be shipped. After this they have still to themselves a profit of half a dollar a cord. An acre of ground, that is well wooded, will afford sixty of these cords. So they pocket, even in this case, a gain of thirty dollars an acre upon their wood. This information will not be without its use, to persons who may think of purchasing lands in the district of Maine. The growing deficiency of wood, in the vicinity of Boston, and all along the coast, must soon enhance the market-price of that which remains to be cut in these parts.

Our next stage, after we left farmer Nicholson, was Brigadier's Island. This isle, with all the others which are not above three miles from the other shore, belong to the estate of Waldo-patent. It is inhabited by seven families, among whom it is parcelled out into so many different farms. These families have felled the wood around the whole

whole shore of the island, and used that which covered the interior parts according to their domestic necessities and conveniencies. To obtain full possession of this isle, General Knox has offered to the seven families, by whom it is now occupied, to the amount of three thousand dollars, in land and ready money, if they will peaceably relinquish it to him.

This isle is accessible from the land by a passage not more than two hundred yards in length, which is dry, when the tide has ebbed. It affords excellent pasture for both great and small cattle, and is qualified to repay, in an adequate manner, all the pains that might be employed upon it by a skilful and industrious husbandman. The stones found at the surface afford reason for thinking, it contains marble, slate, and iron. The situation is favourable for trade. General Knox's interests draw his attention particularly towards the island, as being in the centre of his possessions. It is his object to clear this isle for the purpose of maintaining in it a sheep-stock. For one month in the year these sheep must be housed; and he intends to build a proper stall for this use. He is of opinion, that by residing there he may obtain considerable sums of money, owing to him for land in the neighbouring country,

try, which he is willing to cede to its present possessors at a price below its real value, to avoid all trouble and disputation.

Mr. GRIFFIN, one of the present inhabitants, is building a brig of eighty-five tons burthen, which he intends for the coasting-trade. It will cost, when fit for sea, to the amount of two thousand four hundred and fifty dollars, which is about thirty dollars a ton. He has bought almost all the timber necessary for his purpose in Penobscot River, as there was none of sufficient growth, for this use, remaining upon Brigadier's Island.

The township of Crankford was the last place in Waldo-patent that General Knox intended to visit. We halted at the house of an old farmer, named Colonel SCHULTZ. He possesses, with the permission of the General, three farms lying on Penobscot River, about ten miles inland from its mouth. Though but an indifferent farmer, he had set himself in opposition to the common prejudices against wheat. He sowed some acres with it, which yielded him a return of fifteen bushels an acre. This year his wheat is smutty; the grain is small, gray, and light, not yielding above a tenth part of the usual proportion of meal. He raises likewise good Indian corn, the return of which is at the rate of twenty bushels an acre. But his ploughing is slight; he lays on little

manure ; nor can the quality of the soil, nor the situation of his grounds, be commended. His potatoe-fields yield much the same increase as those of farmer Nicholson. He has been settled here for these eight and twenty years ; yet, out of three hundred acres, which he possesses, has not brought more than five and twenty under culture.

But a small quantity of cod is caught at the bottom of the bay, or in Penobscot River. In the months of June and July, all hands are employed in the salmon-fishery. They are often taken with the harpoon, but more commonly with nets, while the tide ebbs. The inhabitants, in particular, of one small tract of land, which juts out into the sea, derive great profit from this fishery. It is there usual for a single family to take in a season from ten to sixty barrels of salmon, weighing, each barrel, two hundred pounds, and fetching in the market the price of eight dollars. The shore of Brigadier's Island is famous for the plentiful captures of salmons upon it. For some years this fishery has been less successful than formerly. It has hitherto been very little fortunate in the present year. For this failure the Indians are blamed, who live a hundred miles higher up, on the banks of Penobscot River. They are wont to fish every day in the
year,

year, which hinders the necessary annual renewal of the numbers of the salmons. The Americans, on the contrary, are accustomed to refrain from fishing for two whole months in the year together, and always upon Sundays.

These Indians dwell in a pleasant village by the river side. They live, like the rest of the Indians, without making regular yearly provision for the supply of their wants, but approach, in their manners, somewhat nearer to civility. They belong to a tribe, which the French Missionaries almost converted, or, at least, supposed, that they had converted, to the Catholic religion. This territory falling afterwards into the possession of Britain, and since, of the American States, the Catholic religion ceased to be preached to the Indians at the expence of the government. At present there lives a French priest among them, from whom they have learned the doctrine of transubstantiation; but neither the duty and advantage of temperance, nor the principles and practice of agriculture, nor the injustice and folly of wasting the best means for the support of the country by destroying the salmons at an improper season. These Indians bring, every year, a large quantity of beavers, otters, foxes, and racoon skins, for sale to the merchants on the river.

These skins are purchased at a very low price; and they receive rum in exchange.

Penobscot River is navigable as far as the tide rises, that is, for the space of thirty miles from its mouth. For small boats it is accessible to the distance of one hundred miles higher up. On its course it waters several beautiful districts of country filled with wood, and runs out into many creeks; all of which are sufficient to drive a number of mills. Up to the limit of the rising of the tide its banks are inhabited. After advancing along them to a certain distance, you enter the territories which still pertain to the Indians.

The vessels belonging to this river are not more than twenty, of which two are employed in the trade to Europe. These two belong to Mr. TREAT, a merchant, who has his principal place of residence near that part of the course of the river, above which the tide ceases to rise; and possesses several storehouses, at different distances, along the river's side. In the space of ten years, during which he has lived here, he has acquired, in trade, a considerable property. The rest pursue the coasting trade, or, in the years in which this does not promise success, a trade with the West India Islands. From all that I could learn, I am led to think, that timber of all sorts may be had

had cheap here, as well as in every other part of the district of Maine which I had occasion to visit. Ship-building is here at the rate of twenty-six dollars and two-thirds a ton. During this whole year there have not been more than five built in the river. The want of capital is the only reason why so little is done in this branch of business. It is true, that, on account of the present war in Europe, the expence is now much greater than it formerly was; but, in the preceding years, when the expence was smaller, the number of vessels built was not more considerable.

The whole township of Belfast lies within the county of Hancock. A great part of it is still inhabited; and its whole population does not exceed ten thousand souls upon a district of eleven thousand four hundred square miles in extent. Penobscot is the capital town.

Washington, a county lying somewhat more to the north, and bordering upon the possessions of the British, possesses, on a wider extent of territory, a population of more than three thousand inhabitants.

Penobscot is still known by the Indian name of Bagadus. The exportation from it is not considerable. The value of these exports amounted, in the year 1791, to ten thousand eight hundred and fifty-four dollars; in the year 1792, to eight

thousand three hundred and fifteen dollars; in 1793, to nineteen thousand three hundred and twenty-seven dollars; in 1794, to five thousand eight hundred and twenty-five dollars; in 1795, to four thousand nine hundred and forty-nine dollars; reckoning the year from the beginning of October, to the end of September.

I believe that Penobscot River is very justly deemed the most favourable situation for the commerce of this province. It may be safely affirmed, that any company or individual possessing a considerable capital, and knowing how to lay it out in improvements, and in the trade naturally connected with this situation, might settle here with no small advantage. A considerable number of vessels might be built, if all the wood from the lands were appropriated to this use, and if every day were carefully dedicated to incessant industry. The saw-mills would render the wood of great value; and it would quickly be seen, that the present saw-mills are susceptible of improvement, which would render them much more profitable than they now are: particularly in the cutting of shingles, and in breaking the bark of the spruce-fir, as is now done in the vicinity of Boston for the use of the tanners, there might be great improvement made. In winter the vessels might be freighted with mules and
horses,

horses, reared here, for the use of the West India isles; for these animals will be bred here in very great numbers, when example, and a certainty of advantageous sale, shall have duly encouraged the planters to attend to this branch of farming. Salt-fish, too, either procured by purchase from others, or by keeping fishing vessels, would find a good market in the West India isles. These isles might be supplied also with cattle from this province, as it is capable of producing prodigious numbers of them. Another product for the same exportation is corn, which will infallibly afford great profits to this country, when once a spirit of agriculture shall have been sufficiently excited throughout it. In this manner might such a company or individual, as was above alluded to, gradually clear the land of its wood, and bring it into a good state of cultivation, while its exportable products would afford a good income, and the example would be of infinite utility to the whole country. Beside all this, there should be a shop or two furnished with the usual articles for the consumption of the country; for such shops as I have already had occasion to notice, prove extremely lucrative to those who employ a number of labourers. The consequence would be the speedy acquisition of a large fortune by the company or individual by whom these measures should

be pursued. The increase of their means would naturally enlarge their concerns, and render them more profitable.

Exportation, the grand source of profit to a great landholder, both on account of the present advantage which it yields, and because it tends to enhance the prices of all commodities, is more necessary in the province of Maine, than in many other places. The emigrants make little resort to this province. The district of Genessee, and the back parts of Pennsylvania, Kentucky, and all the western parts where the climate is milder, the soil more fertile, and the land cheaper, are naturally preferred. The difference between the abundant population of Genessee, which was, within these last ten years, in the possession of the Indians, and the scanty number of families, scattered throughout the province of Maine, of which the greater part was, an hundred years since, reduced into a colonial territory, is an undeniable proof of the truth of what is here affirmed, which ought certainly to have its weight with the great landholders of this province. It may, indeed, be reasonably expected, that there will be a gradual influx of settlers into this region, from the great increase of the population of Massachusetts. The wilds of Maine may be thus at length inhabited; and then the value of land will rise, and there will

will be an increase of manufacturing and commercial industry, to the great advantage both of the land-owners and the merchants.

In some places, labourers are procured pretty easily; and the wages, for any considerable time together, are there at the same rate, as in the districts beyond Boston, already described.

The country is healthful, though much colder than the great landholders are willing to allow. Fogs and rains are more frequent here than in the more southern parts of America. The maritime situation of the province of Maine, contributes, no doubt, to increase the humidity of its atmosphere. The perpetual dampness on the sea coast produces a greater occasion for warm and constant fires there, than in the interior parts. But, however rigorous the climate, it is sufficiently favourable to the production of maize, and of excellent hay. Nor is there any just reason for supposing, that wheat and other grains would not thrive in it, if carefully cultivated.

Life is usually long and healthy in this province. It is not uncommon to meet with old men of the age of eighty, or ninety years, though the general condition of the people be but miserable, at least in that part of the country through which I accompanied General Knox. Save the brothers ALMAS, we found none who could be
said

said to be even moderately intelligent. They are universally poor, or at least live as if they were so in an extreme degree. The habitations are every where poor, low huts. Every where, you find a dirty, dark-coloured rye-meal, and that not in sufficient quantity. The sort of fresh meat to be seen on any table, is that of lambs, which are killed, not so much for the sake of procuring a good dish, as to prevent the sheep-stock from becoming more numerous than is desired. In short, of all America, the province of Maine is the place that afforded me the worst accommodation. And, considering how little reason I found to praise the accommodations of many other places; what I have now said of Maine must be regarded as an affirmation, that the condition of human life in that place is exceedingly wretched.

The common drink here, and throughout all America, is grog, or a mixture of water with rum or whisky. It is made also with gin or brandy, but not in these parts.

A sort of beer, made from the twigs of the spruce-fir, is likewise drunk here. Molasses, and occasionally maple-tree sugar, are joined with the spruce twigs, in brewing this beverage.

Here is also another sort of beer, much like the former; but it is brewed from the young
twigs

twigs of the birch, instead of those of the spruce-fir.

Both these liquors are very common in Massachusetts and in Canada. Many people are fond of them; to me they are disagreeable.

All the settlers in Waldo-patent, a very few excepted, occupy lands to which they have no just right. But they are of two different classes; of which one consists of persons who have settled here by the permission of the General or his stewards, and are to pay a certain purchase-money at a future time; but the others neither asked nor obtained any such permission. The condition of the former may appear to be more secure than that of the latter. But then this last class is so much the more numerous, that the General will probably find it necessary to treat them all alike. All acknowledge that they must pay a certain rent or purchase-money; but neither do they offer ready money, nor fix any precise time for payment. The General encounters all the perplexity and difficulties of this business with the firmest steadiness, and the most extraordinary patience.

PRICE OF WOOD IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

I was induced to form the following table of the prices of different sorts of timber in different places

places of this province, by considering that it might become hereafter a matter of some curiosity to compare the future variations in the price of wood, with that for which it is sold at this present time.

I have added a view of the prices of other products of this province, according to the most complete and accurate information that I could obtain. This also will serve for a fixed point in the scale of the variations of price, which these products may hereafter undergo.

I have given likewise a view of the expences and the returns of a late voyage of a schooner to England, which was communicated to me by Colonel Schultz.

PRICE OF WOOD IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

	Warren.	Myran- cock.	Ducktrap.	Penobscot River.	Wiscasset.	Brunswick.	Portland.
*Boards for 1000 feet of } fir oak	40 fh.	36 fh.	—	36 fh.	—	36 fh.	—
+Plan's 1000 feet of } fir	60	60	36 fh.	—	—	66	45 fh.
+Shingles 1000 of them	80	72	54	—	66	72	90
§Claw-boards 1000 feet	25	20	12 doll.	72	72	132	90
Clear-boards 1000 feet	12	10	20 doll.	132	132	180	12 doll.
¶ A smaller species of boards } for the ton of } fir	14	—	12	12 doll.	12 doll.	12 doll.	—
¶ A smaller species of boards } for the ton of } oak	—	18	9 fh.	10 fh.	10 to 12 p.	12 fh.	11 to 12
Mats from } 24 to 22 inches } every foot }	4	—	12 fh.	—	11 to 12 p.	18 fh.	24
**Coopers' floors, 1000 of them	3	2s. 6d.	18	3	11 fh.	24	—
	10 doll.	8 doll.	—	4	—	—	—

PRICE OF OTHER ARTICLES IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

Time, the barrel of 50 gallons	10 fh.	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hay, for 2000 lb.	9 doll.	6 doll.	8 doll.	6 doll.	8 doll.	8 doll.	8 doll.
Barley	—	—	—	—	4 to 6 p.	—	—

All these were the prices in 1795.

Wood for fuel costs one dollar a cord. * These boards are one inch thick, and eleven inches broad. † The planks are twice the thickness of the boards. ‡ The shingles are either of oak or fir. § Claw-boards are fir-deals, four feet long, and four inches broad. They are used to cover framed wooden houses. ¶ The ton of these is forty feet long, and one foot thick; if less thick, it must be longer. ** These are of oak, but in Penobscot River of ash.

Expences

Expences and returns of a voyage performed by the Dolphin schooner, of Cushing, in the province of Maine, one hundred and twenty-two tons burthen, Captain BAYENTON, commander, in the months of May, June, and July, 1795, in the space of three months wanting five days; from Camden to Liverpool, and from Liverpool back to Boston.

	Dollars.	Dollars.
Expenditure by the merchants		
freight — — —	440	
Captain's wages for the voyage	166	
Pilot's wages, twenty dollars a		
month — — —	60	
Four failors, eighteen dollars a		
month — — —	192	
Provisions — — —	120—	978

Prime Cost of the Cargo at Camden.

100 tons of oak, at three dollars a		
ton — — —	300	
14,000 oak staves, at eight dollars		
a thousand — — —	112	
2000 feet of deal, at six dollars a		
thousand feet — — —	12	
Duties paid in England —	225	
Occasional expences — —	156—	1783

Purchased

Purchased in England.

	Dollars.	Dollars.
42 tons of falt, at three shillings and four pence sterl. — —	331	
272 bushels of pit coal, at three pence sterl. a bushel — —	14—	345
Duties on the falt at Boston		420
Total expenditure		2548

Receipts of the Merchants' Sales at Liverpool.

4000 feet, or 100 tons of oak, at three shillings a foot, or twenty dollars a ton — —	2000	
14,000 oak staves, at forty-three dollars a thousand — —	630	
2000 feet of deal, at forty-five dol- lars — —	90—	2720

Sales at Boston.

420 tons of falt, at four dollars, 85	2068	
272 bushels of pit coal —	96—	2164
Total receipts —		4884
Total expenditure —		2548
Clear profit to the merchant		2336

This

This great profit is not to be so surely reckoned upon, as if the same cargo for the returning voyage were always to be easily obtained in England. Yet it affords certain data, from which may be inferred what a considerable benefit this foreign trade affords in return for a moderate expenditure.

But I repeat, that this country is still in its infancy, and in a languid and cheerless infancy. The taxes are much heavier than in any newly settled country I have as yet visited. Mr. Schultz, by whom I am informed of the fact, pays twenty dollars a year. Among these taxes is one for the support of schools, though no schools have hitherto been established.

FARTHER OBSERVATIONS CONCERNING THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

There is no house for religious worship in this province, neither in the district of Belfast, nor in Penobscot. Penobscot is the only town in these parts, and it consists of near a thousand houses. A poor preacher lives in these parts, who has only a very few hearers, to whom he preaches at different places every second Sunday, and who pay him at the rate of four dollars each. Throughout all America, the building of a new church, for every parochial district, is considered as a very burthenfome

burthenfome expence. Here, therefore the people rather pay a certain confideration, leaving the preacher to find a houfe for himfelf. The young people of both fexes, however, efpecially the young women, are very defirous of a church, in which they might have an opportunity to afsemble every week, and to difplay their perfons and their drefs. In New England they refrain, on Sunday, with weak fuperftition, even from the moft harmlefs fports. But, it is, in truth, becaufe it affords them an opportunity of going from home, and meeting with their neighbours, that thefe people are fo fond of vifiting the church.

There is, in this country, a great lack of medical practitioners, at leaft of perfons whofe fkill is worthy of the name. The people are not here either fufficiently numerous, or fufficiently opulent, to make it eligible for fkilful furgeons or phyficians to settle among them. The furgeon's employment is exercifed at prefent by people who are engaged in other purfuits, and therefore make this but their occasional bufinefs, and who are fo ignorant as fcarcely to know how to let blood with fafety to the patient. In the ftate of Maffachufetts, any perfon is at liberty to affume the profeffion of medicine at his pleafure; and it is certainly a difgrace to the legiflature, that the health and lives of thefe fimple and credu-

lous people should be in such a manner exposed a prey to ignorance, impudence, and quackery.

When General Knox had accomplished his business, we went on board the schooner, which I mentioned above, hoping that, within four hours, we should reach the General's house. It was ten o'clock in the morning when we went on board, and the wind was favourable. But the wind shifted on a sudden, the weather became stormy, our progress was considerably interrupted, and we lay-to till the storm was over.

Next morning we found, that we could not yet make way, and therefore retired again to another creek, about six miles nearer than the former to the place to which we were going, but still fifteen miles distant from where we were to take our way for St. George's River. The weather was now fair, and General Knox, who is not at all fond of navigation, thought it would be better to go on shore, assuring me that we should be able to procure horses from Captain Alma, which would quickly carry us to St. George's River. We were not far from Ducktrap. Upon our arrival at the Captain's house, we were encountered by new difficulties. We had to wait for our own horses, which were coming under the care of the post; and this happened to be the only place in all the province of Maine, in which
the

the travelling of the post is somewhat retarded by the frequency of the plantations. The horses, whose arrival was expected to be about noon, came six hours later. We were thus obliged to pass the night in a dirty house ; and, in the mean time, the wind had changed, and our schooner was gone on her way, much farther than would have been sufficient to conduct us to the end of our journey. These inconvenient occurrences were sufficiently disagreeable to me ; for, having so far to travel, I had now rather too little time remaining for my subsequent journey ; and I had wished to spend some short time longer with General Knox and his family.

DEPARTURE FROM THE HOUSE OF GENERAL
KNOX.

On the 3d day of October, four and twenty hours after our arrival at St. George's, I was obliged to set out for Boston. I had experienced such friendly entertainment from General Knox and his family, that it was with real concern I left them. They did not treat me as a stranger, but with the kind and easy attentions which are paid to one who is at once a relation and a friend. Mrs. Knox is a lady, of whom you conceive still a higher opinion, the longer you are acquainted with her. Seeing her at Philadelphia, you think

of her but as a fortunate player at whist. At her own house in the country, you discover her to possess wit, intelligence, a good heart, an excellent understanding. In the country, Miss Knox lays aside her excessive timidity, and you admire alike her beauty, wit, and cheerfulness. As for Mrs. Flunker, you find her interesting at a first acquaintance, and no less so upon a longer familiarity. I say nothing of the General. I have already said he is one of the worthiest men I have known; cheerful, agreeable, valuable equally as an excellent friend and an engaging companion. With a heart warmly grateful for so much kindness, I took my leave of this worthy family; and gratitude is the most pleasing feeling of which my present situation leaves me capable. The whole family saw me depart, with the same kind concern, as if I had been a near relation; and perhaps nothing could be more interestingly affecting than this scene.

From St. George's to Warren the settlers are not numerous. This district extends to Thomastown, where the General resides. About twenty houses stand at the place, beyond which the tide ceases to rise. There are two or three sawing-mills, corn-mills, and waulk-mills, two or three shops, and two or three small merchants. The river there ceases to be navigable, on account of
a num-

a number of rocks that rise in the midst of its channel. A canal is to be cut here, with the General's permission, by which the river will be made navigable for sixty or seventy miles farther than at present. It may be cut without any very considerable difficulty, and will prove of the greatest advantage to the General and his posterity. The soil is moderately good, but its cultivation is neglected. The back-parts I have not seen; but all the settlers who live contiguous to the river, if they can fell their wood, think not, any more than the rest throughout the province of Maine, of applying themselves to the tillage of their grounds, and the improvements of husbandry.

WALDOBOROUGH; BROADBAY; NOBLEBOROUGH;
NEWCASTLE.

The next district is Waldoborough. It is a German settlement, formed forty years ago by Brigadier-General Waldo. Three years afterwards, he brought hither some German families, and assigned to each of them one hundred acres of ground. It is in a state of prosperity. The families, which were, originally, forty in number, have increased to two hundred and fifty. Fifty other planters, Irish, English, and Americans, live also here. But, it is requisite for these to under-

stand German, as this is the language commonly spoken throughout the district: though all the German inhabitants read English, and have the laws and the proceedings of their courts of justice in that language. The German is, however, the common language of trade, and of familiar intercourse.

Broadbay is formed by an arm of the sea which here advances inland. A small river, the course of which is for some thirty miles, falls into this bay. Like the other rivers of this territory, it is not navigable. Trees may be floated, singly, down the stream, but in no other way, from the distance of ten or twelve miles above. The interior extremity of the bay lies about ten miles inland. Three or four vessels are annually built here. To this place belong eight ships, of which only three carry three masts. These are almost all, either the property of the merchants of Wiscasset and that neighbourhood, or else are, at least, annually freighted by those merchants. An Irish merchant, who has resided for these several years in Waldoborough, does business in this way, on his own account, and with good success. A cargo of wood can be quickly procured at Waldoborough; but the price is here somewhat higher, than in St. George's River, or the Bay of Penobscot.

The

The buildings are situated on the declivity of the hills; on the edges of the bay; and are pretty numerous; but are small, and make as sorry an appearance as any I have lately seen. The quality of the soil is moderately good. From fifteen to eighteen bushels of maize, twenty bushels of barley, fifteen bushels of rye, is the ordinary produce from an acre of ground; three hundred bushels is the usual increase of potatoes from one acre. Each family keeps from fifteen to twenty head of cattle. The fear of the bears and wolves, which are numerous in these parts, does not hinder these people from driving out their cattle to feed in the woods. Though one part of the herd should be, to-day, devoured by the beasts of prey; the rest would, nevertheless, be driven out, to feed in the woods, to-morrow: but such accidents are rare. There is no instance of children having been attacked. I myself, in my journey of this day, and at the distance of a mile from Waldoborough, saw a bear of a considerable size, running across the road. I pursued him on horseback, without leaving the road, and he ran away with great speed.

Broadbay is the boundary of Waldo-patent, and the centre of Waldoborough. The houses of this last place lie scattered around the bay, the

environs of which are much more populous than the territory through which I had travelled hitherto. I was told, that, some miles inland, both the soil and the husbandry are better, and the settlements more numerous.

Waldo-patent lies in the county of Lincoln, which contains about thirty thousand inhabitants. The county-courts are held at Hallowell, Pownalborough and Waldoborough. Thomastown, where General Knox resides, lies also in the county of Lincoln, which, however, does not extend beyond Belfast.

Nobleborough, the next township, is much more populous than the last, and exhibits great diversity in the appearance of its houses, and the wealth or poverty of its different inhabitants. This district has likewise its Bay of Damascobay, which extends ten or twelve miles inland. A few toises from the inmost point of this bay, is a lake of fresh water, not less than fifty miles in the extent of its area. Such lakes are frequent throughout this part of the country. They abound in fish, of which, however, the inhabitants make no use. The quantity is not sufficient, to make it an object of trade, to salt, and carry them to market; and these people are too negligent, to fish for the supply of their own tables. There
are

are some ships built in Damascobay; and of these the greater part are employed by the merchants of Wiscasset.

The district of Newcastle has, likewise, a bay; or rather, is intersected by the river Steepsent, which runs by Wiscasset. At Newcastle, this river is accessible for ships of burthen: it admits small vessels, for some miles farther up. There are two ships at present in building at Newcastle. You cross the river by a ferry, which is convenient and safe. A bridge is about to be built here; and the ferryman is much less concerned for the probable loss which it will occasion to him, of his present income, than pleased, that he is to be thus released from that incessant watchfulness and toil of the ferry.

The road along which I, this day, travelled, was rugged, obstructed by rocks and roots of trees, often miry, passing over great inequalities of ground, and worst in the woods, through which a great part of it led. Worthy General Knox conducted me, eight miles on my journey, and directed me to the dwelling of an honest German, a surgeon, who, in favourable years, gains from sixty to eighty dollars by his practice, and who told me, that, for twenty miles round, there is no other medical practitioner. This honest man accompanied me, till I was no longer in danger

danger of wandering from the way ; and refused to receive money for my dinner, which I earnestly offered him. He has six children, all married, and a small farm of forty acres, which, as he told me, is not very well cultivated. But, he says, he has enough, and does not covet riches. He, on a former year, remitted three hundred dollars to Philadelphia, to procure a German minister, to whom he now pays thirty dollars a year, besides his just share of the congregational contribution. On the whole, this man is an eccentric character.

WISCASSET.

Mr. LEE, whom I saw at the house of General Knox, had asked me to take my lodging at his house, when I should come to Wiscasset. I did so. He is a lawyer ; and he appeared to me, to be one of the best employed ones in the whole country. He has an elegant house ; is a very worthy man ; gave me a kind reception ; and expressed his concern that his wife, who went lately on a visit to Boston, was not at home, to make my entertainment better.

Wiscasset, situated on the bay of Penobscot, is the first place in the province of Maine, in which any considerable business is transacted. The merchants are not very rich, but they are very numerous ;

merous; and, as I have already mentioned, proprietors of almost all the vessels which sail from the neighbouring creeks and bays. Some individuals among them possess to the number of six or seven ships. They hire out for freight, those which are not required for the carriage of their own traffic; and the present situation of Europe affords great scope to this carrying-trade of the Americans, which they find to be very profitable, though not without its risks. Mr. SWAN of Boston has hired a great quantity of tonnage, for the purpose of exporting corn and flour to France.

There belong fifty ships to Wiscasset. Ten of these sail to Europe, on account of merchants living in this place. They export the products of the country, and bring back, in return, to Boston, foreign goods, for which there is no sale in the province of Maine.

Wiscasset lies at the distance of twelve miles from the sea; and for this reason, there live but few of ship-masters at this small port. These people have their dwellings along the coast. They would lose half their present gains, if they settled at any distance from it. This town is pretty compact, and consists of about one hundred and fifty houses, some of which are very handsome. In the year 1789, the whole traffic of this district

was

was carried on in thirty-five vessels, which did not carry, in all, above two thousand and ninety tons. In 1795, and not later than the 10th day of October, the number of ships registered was one hundred and two, and their tonnage, nine thousand nine hundred and forty-four tons. These facts evince, to what an extraordinary pitch, even the sole business of ship-building is capable of advancing the trade and opulence of the people of these parts. The exports amounted, in the year 1791, to thirty-five thousand five hundred and sixty-two dollars; in the year 1792, to thirty-nine thousand two hundred and fifty-three dollars; in 1793, to thirty-six thousand four hundred and eighty-three dollars; in 1794, to thirty-two thousand three hundred and thirty dollars; in 1795, to thirty-four thousand six hundred and fifty-nine dollars. The smallness of the variations in the amounts of the money-prices of the total exports, in these successive years; while the market-value of those provisions of which this exportation consists, has been continually rising; evinces the truth of what I affirmed concerning the ships of Wiscasset, as being employed chiefly in the carrying-trade, and taking in their loadings at other ports.

KENNEBECK

KENNEBECK RIVER.

The road lies along the interior extremity of the bay. As it advances towards Boston, the appearance of industry and business encreases; the houses become larger and handsomer. Volwick-bay lies not far from Wiscasset. One or two small vessels have been built in it; several corn and sawing-mills stand upon the small rivers which fall into it; and in these the upper rocks form a sort of natural dam to accumulate the water for the use of the mills. The land between Kennebeck-river and Wiscasset, is stony, yet fertile. It is everywhere inhabited, yet but in a moderate state of cultivation. Of ten miles journey, by this way, scarce a quarter of a mile lies through woods. Kennebeck-river is to be crossed by a ferry. The river is here about half a mile broad; and the passage is said to be sometimes dangerous, though I found it safe and easy. Both the winds and tide were favourable; and, in five minutes, I reached the farther shore. Both the ferryman and his boat are very good.

Kennebeck is one of the great rivers of the province of Maine. Its source is two hundred miles distant from its mouth, and it waters the finest woodlands in this region. It is navigable to the distance of fifty miles upward from its mouth; but,

but, this navigation is greatly obstructed by rocks and sand-banks. There are ships built at Hallowell, which stands at the distance of forty miles up the river: but, these receive their lading at Bath, six miles below the ferry by which I passed. The wood felled at Hallowell and places contiguous to it, is conveyed down to Bath in sledges or boats, and is, then, received on board the ships. The entrance into Kennebeck-river is so dangerous, that ships sailing with this destination, if insured at London, pay a higher premium, than those bound for any other bay, harbour, or river, on these coasts; at least I was so informed.

There belong forty ships to this river. These are, for the greater part, the property of merchants who have their counting-houses in Bath, and their dwelling-houses in either Bath or Hallowell. The rest belong to merchants resident in Wiscasset or Portland. The banks of the river are inhabited to the distance of one hundred and thirty miles inland. That tract of land which is watered by no other river, is, in one direction, occupied to the extent of eighty or one hundred miles.

Hallowell is, as I was informed, a town consisting of two hundred houses. Another town of the same name, and not less considerable, is situate two miles higher on the same river. They afford,
both,

both, a market for the produce of the lands; which is very abundant; for the soil is excellent, and wheat and other grains are cultivated upon it. There is also a great deal of wood brought down Kennebeck River; but the wood contiguous to the shores of the river, and adjacent to the plantations and dwellings, now begins, as may naturally be supposed, to be exhausted. The large wood is cut, as I am told, at the distance of twenty miles above Hallowell. Those who derive their principal means of support from the sale of this article, are wont to wander into the deep woods, in the month of November, with their families and cattle, often to the distance of from forty to sixty miles from their ordinary habitations. They are previously careful to provide hay in the summer, by going into these woods, mowing the grass, and putting it up in ricks, for the use of their cattle, when they shall return in the winter. They now rear huts for themselves; fell their wood; bring it, on sledges, to the river's side; and there reserve it, till the river is so much swollen by rains as to convey it, easily, floating down the stream. They mark, each his trees with a particular mark, before committing them to the stream, so that the property of every different wood-cutter can be distinguished at the place of shipping, without dispute or mistake.

Unless

Unless the excessive severity of the winter drive them from the woods, sooner than they intended, they return not until April or May; and they then apply themselves to the cultivation of their lands. Bath is the seat of a custom-house, or a *port of entry* as they call it. Its exports amounted, in the year 1791, to the value of twenty-nine thousand four hundred and fifty-seven dollars; in 1792, to thirty-seven thousand and two dollars; in 1793, to forty-five thousand three hundred and fifty-one dollars; in 1794, to twenty-three thousand six hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1795, to thirty-four thousand six hundred and fifty-nine dollars.

In the district of Brunswick, which borders on that of Bath, the soil is, in general, poor, and almost everywhere a dry sand. It affords no trees, but the white fir, the white birch, and the silver fir, none of which is of any very considerable growth. It is but very imperfectly cleared and cultivated. Few habitations are to be seen. On the road, I found only two or three small villages, or rather hamlets. The first of them, at which I dined, consists of thirty or forty houses. Of these, some are pretty neat. The people who live at such a distance from the sea-coast, have no employments but those of husbandry, and some occasional hunting. The land usually yields,
an

an acre, twenty-five bushels of maize; one hundred and fifty bushels of potatoes, eighteen bushels of rye. The culture which it receives, is but little. There is a little wheat, and some barley, likewise raised here.

The vicinity of the sea, and the high wages which sailors have, for some time, been wont to receive, produces, among the young people, a very general preference for a sea-faring life. Labourers in agriculture are, consequently, more difficult to be procured, and demand higher wages; they expect ten or eleven dollars a month. The meadows yield a good deal of hay. This is an article of primary necessity; for the cattle must be kept, for six or seven months of the year, in the stalls; and during this time, hay is their only forage. Each cow or bullock consumes nearly six thousand pounds of hay, and seventy or eighty bushels of maize.

The other village in Brunswick, which I passed through, lies five miles farther. The thirty or forty families which live here together, at the mouth of the Amarefkoghin, are usually employed in ship-building, and some little traffic. Three ships have been lately built here; and other ten belong, also, to this small town. But, almost all the vessels built in these creeks, are the property of merchants who reside in the more considerable

neighbouring towns. Most of the houses of this small place, stand on the shore of the bay of Casco. This bay, of which one arm is of great extent, advances, here, thirty miles inland. Ships built in Brunswick, or belonging to it, take in their loadings at Brick Islands, ten miles farther down the bay. The bay of Casco again attracts the traveller's notice near Trueport, a neighbouring township, in which the ship-building business is not carried on to greater extent than here, and of which the land is as dry and sandy as that of Brunswick, in those places where the two townships are conterminous, but becomes better at a distance from that border.

NORTH YARMOUTH.

North Yarmouth has the appearance of a small town. A number of houses, and of labourers of all sorts, are here assembled upon one spot. It lies on a small creek of the bay of Casco, where it receives the waters of Royal River; a stream of which the course is only fifty-eight miles from its head to the sea, and which is navigable only by small boats. This little spot of earth is the scene of a great deal of business. Three ships, of which one was of one hundred and fifty tons burthen, were lately built here; not to reckon two others, which were begun in the present year,

and

and are already in the water. Here are mills of different kinds. The land is somewhat better cultivated, in this neighbourhood. The sea is too far distant, to draw the people away from agriculture, to the fishery. The houses are of better structure than elsewhere, in that part of this district, through which the highway leads. Potashes are now becoming an article of trade. Some few merchants have their dwellings in North Yarmouth. Three or four agree to build a ship jointly, and trade with it: the captain adds his share: a cargo is shipped on board it, for the common account of the company: a voyage is then made, perhaps to the Antilles, or to Europe: and by the return of the vessel, a foreign cargo is imported to Boston. It is not, however, common for ships to sail for Europe, or the Antilles, from this port. For the most part, these vessels are employed in carrying wood to Boston or New York; though the price of wood be higher here than in the places before mentioned, and amount even to ten or twelve shillings a cord. The settlements extend about seventy miles backward from North Yarmouth, into the interior country.

PORTLAND.

I came, on Sunday, to Portland; and was surprised to find the inns so decent and well kept, in

a part of the country so remote, and so rarely visited by travellers. The inn at North Yarmouth is small, yet good; and few hostesses in France, are so attentive as Mrs. COTA. Between North Yarmouth and Portland, the land is moderately fertile, and at the same time considerably populous. The many small wooden houses to be seen, being constructed, in no very strong nor elegant manner, of logs or deals, do not indicate, by their exterior appearance, either wealth or cleanliness. An European traveller is, therefore, not a little surprised to see a number of elegant women come out of these huts, all wearing fashionable hats and head-dresses with feathers, handsome cloaks, and the rest of their dress suitable to this. Such is the show which these females make, every Sunday morning, when the weather is sufficiently fair to encourage them to go to church. The men go equally fine. But those females who are prevented from going abroad in the morning, by their cookery, the washing of their kitchen-dishes, the milking of the cows, or the feeding of the swine, attend the church only in the afternoon, and come less solicitously dressed out in their finery. They are almost all tall and good-looking; some of them, are even very handsome.

Portland is seated on a peninsula, which juts
out

out into the bay. To reach it by the way of that isthmus which connects the peninsula with the land, you are obliged, in coming from North Yarmouth, to go more than three miles about. But, a bridge is now in building across that arm of the bay, which gives occasion for the present circuitous approach to the town. The bridge is built by subscription, and is half finished. When it shall be completed, and shall be found to have sufficient strength to endure the ordinary currents of the tide, its periodical overflowings, and the winds which often rage here with tremendous fury; it will then prove exceedingly useful. At present, I should doubt, whether sufficient solidity can be given to a bridge in this situation.

This town of Portland may be reckoned handsome. That part of it which is called the New Town, really consists of houses of a very good appearance. The Old Town, which was burnt by the English, in the war that ended in the freedom of America, is composed of mean houses, the habitations of the poorer people. The quays are few; and under them, ships receiving or discharging their loadings, can lie with safety: adjoining are spacious store-houses for the reception of goods. The road is good and safe. This road makes a part of Casco Bay, a branch of which extends from Brunswick as far as Portland; and

in any part of this branch, ships of any burthen may find good anchorage. The great inconvenience of this bay is, that it is accessible at six or seven different places, so that, in case of a war, ships lying in it, could not well escape being surprised by an enemy from one entrance or another. That opening into the bay, to which Portland is contiguous, is more than two miles wide. Of consequence, guns discharged from the two opposite sides, could not project their shots so far, as to make them cross each other; and the execution which could be done from forts would not be sufficient to guard the entrance.

They are at present, constructing, on the site of an old earthen breast-work, a fortification which they expect to command the town, and to render it, at least, secure from the invasion of an enemy. This new fortification stands at the extreme point of the peninsula on which Portland is situate, and consists of a battery of fifteen or twenty heavy cannon of large calibre, commanding that wide entrance of the bay which was above mentioned. This battery is to have, by means of a covered way, a communication with a small fort at the distance of four or five hundred toises, which it has also been thought necessary to erect on the highest part of this isthmus. The fort is sufficient to hold two hundred

dred men. If Portland were a place of greater strength, inaccessible without very considerable difficulty, and if there were a strong garrison always ready for its defence; this fortress, or a more considerable citadel, in its situation, and communicating with the town, might then be of great importance. But, since the natural situation of the town is so little capable of defence, works like these can never become serviceable in any due proportion to the trouble and expence. Portland is, however, a place which an enemy can never have an interest to keep possession of. If seized by an enemy, it would only be set on fire, and then abandoned. Two or three ships crews would be equal to the enterprize. When the garrison are unable to maintain the batteries, they must then retire into the fort; and there, what more can they do, except procure for themselves the honours of a capitulation? I cannot, therefore, see any use in these fortifications. In 1770, an English frigate burnt three-fourths of Falmouth, of which Portland was a part. In 1786, the state of Massachusetts united the other remaining parts of Falmouth with Portland, giving to the whole the common name of Portland.

The trade of Portland is carried on in seventy ships of various burthen, all belonging to the

town. Many of them sail to Europe, though oftener to the Antilles. About twenty are engaged in the fishery of cod, which are taken among the islands at the mouth of the bay. The merchants in Portland are numerous; but none among them possess great capitals. As Portland, and the parts adjacent, are not equal to the consumption of the cargoes which the ships import in return for the exports; these are generally carried to Boston, which is the principal mart for foreign commodities. The want of money occasions a greater proportion of them to be sent to the capital, than is for the advantage of this place: and hence, while the store-houses of Portland are neglected, the goods, which might be here bought and sold at a more reasonable rate, are bought by the people of this neighbourhood, at an exorbitant price, in Boston.

In 1785, the tonnage of the united townships of Falmouth and Portland amounted to five thousand three hundred and forty-one tons in the foreign trade; sixteen hundred and twenty-eight in the fishery and the coasting-trade; in all, six thousand nine hundred and sixty-nine tons. In October 1795, the tonnage of the ships, registered for that year, was eight thousand four hundred and eight tons in the foreign trade, five thousand three hundred and ninety in the coasting-trade
and

and fishery ; in all, thirteen thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight tons. The value of the exports from Portland, was, in 1791, seventy-four thousand eight hundred and four dollars ; in 1792, one hundred and five thousand one hundred and ninety-two dollars ; 1793, one hundred and forty-six thousand nine hundred and twenty-one dollars ; 1794, one hundred and fifteen thousand six hundred and twelve dollars ; 1795, one hundred and sixty-five thousand six hundred and eighty-two dollars.

There is, as yet no regular market for provisions in Portland. This small, though handsome, town consists of about three hundred houses, which may contain two thousand three hundred souls. The Presbyterians have here two churches ; the Episcopalians one. Schools have also been established here, which are said to be pretty good. Lots of ground, for building in the town, are at a price which may be reckoned high ; and land, within a mile of the town, costs twenty dollars an acre. Portland is the principal town in the county of Cumberland, which contains about twenty-four thousand inhabitants.

BIDDEFORD.—MR. THATCHER.

The nearer you approach to Boston, so much the more does the whole country appear to assume
an

an air of business and industry. Not a creek but ships are in building, in it; not a river's mouth so small, but merchant companies are there in possession of ships, which they either hire out or lade on their own account: No situation where a mill could stand, on which there has not been a mill erected. Falmouth, Pepperborough, Saga, Biddeford, Kennebeck, Berwick, carry on a trade far superior to that of the small towns through which I had passed on my way hither. The land is, however, neglected; but the soil is worst in the immediate vicinity of the sea.

In Portland I lodged at the house of Mr. DAVRES, a young lawyer, whom, as well as Mr. LEE, I had seen at the house of General Knox, by whom he is much esteemed, on account of his agreeable manners, integrity, and skill in his profession. At Biddeford, I stopped to dine at the house of Mr. THATCHER, another lawyer, whom I had seen at the courthouse in Penobscot. Mr. Thatcher is, likewise, a member of the Congress. He lives at the distance of two miles from the town, in a small and mean house, which would be disdained by the pettiest *avocat* in all France. Opposite to his house, on the other side of the highway, is another hut, not more than twelve feet square, very slightly constructed of boards, carelessly fixed at
the

the foundation, and hanging over a declivity of the road, which is his consultation-room, his chamber for business, and his library. He has about two thousand volumes, books of law, history, morality, and general literature. He adds to it all new American publications, and procures from England every other new work, which he understands to be valuable, and cannot find in America. He reads a great deal, and is a man of extensive knowledge. There is a pleasing cast of originality in his conversation and in his whole behaviour: But his notions are excentric, and often false. He is singular in his exterior appearance, stiff and fantastic in his principles, but liberal-minded, hospitable, courteous, and kind. He cultivates a small piece of land, and lives with his numerous family in a hut in which they have scarce, all, room to breathe. His doors are never shut; even his study is always open; yet nothing is ever stolen from him. These simple, unsuspicious manners, have procured him the esteem of his neighbours, as being an honest lawyer. He is, in political principles, a federalist, but unconnected with the intrigues of that party; and, in the Congress, he endeavours always to give his vote to rectitude, not to party. He is not rich: yet has more than would be sufficient to make him live more elegantly than he does at present,

present, if his humour would permit. His land is fertile. It has been two years in cultivation. He gives it no manure; yet it yields, an acre, fifty bushels of maize, or forty bushels of barley, and two hundred bushels of potatoes. The meadows, which are not in a very good state of preservation and culture, yield, from each, six thousand pounds of hay. His ploughs and harrows are of the same indifferent make as those throughout the rest of the country. Mr. Thatcher complains, that little progress is made in the institution of good schools in this country. When these shall be sufficiently numerous, he expects that every improvement will advance with astonishing rapidity.

Biddeford belongs to the same commercial district with Pepperborough. The value of the exports was, in the year 1791, twenty-six thousand six hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1792, thirty-seven thousand four hundred and forty-six dollars; in 1793, thirty-nine thousand and fourteen dollars; in 1794, fifty thousand four hundred and fourteen dollars; in 1795, forty-seven thousand six hundred and forty-three dollars.

The River Saga, on which Biddeford lies, is navigable above the bridge, but has in its course many rapid falls, by which a number of mills are wrought, and which present a diversity of picturesque

picturesque and interesting views to the traveller. The way leads across some rivers, which, till we reach Berwick, are not very interesting. At Berwick, the River Salmons-fall is of considerable breadth; and its channel is rendered much broader and deeper by the influx of the tide.

BERWICK.

I arrived in this district, which is very extensive, on Tuesday. That part in which (to adopt the language of the country) business is carried on, in other words, through which the river runs, lies seven miles from the place where I took up my abode, and yet these are not the two remotest points. The town consists of about forty houses, which adjoin to one another; a great number of detached houses skirt the road side, which I am told is the case throughout the whole district. The country, as far as I had an opportunity of viewing it, appears to be in a better state than that through which I passed before, although the soil is very shallow and stony. The cultivation of maize, with that of gourds in the intermediate space, constitute the chief objects of agriculture. Rye and wheat are raised in the more distant parts. Mr. ROGER, a Quaker, keeps a very excellent inn at Berwick. The guests who frequent his house are not promiscuously mixed together; each

each different company has its separate fitting, eating, and sleeping rooms; every thing bears the appearance of the utmost cleanliness, care, and attention; the servants are numerous, and are employed both upon the extensive farm and the business of the inn; the landlord and his wife are persons of good sense, and very obliging in their manners; in short, this inn was a kind of phenomenon of which I never yet saw the counterpart. Mr. Roger does not eat at the same table with his servants, and his wife never goes into the kitchen, except to give instructions, without, however, doing any part of the work herself. They both preserve a proper authority over their servants, and these entertain a degree of respect for them, of which I never met with a parallel instance since I left Europe.

The county of York, in which Berwick lies, contains no more than four thousand inhabitants, and yet is considered, in proportion to its size, as the most populous, being the smallest in the whole province of Maine. Berwick is the last township in it. The entire tract of country from Portland is in the most flourishing state, and yet the soil, in the general opinion, is not accounted so good as that in the vicinity of Penobscot. But then this district has been longer cultivated and inhabited than any other part of the province.

If,

If, unhappily, the troubles, which there is but too much reason to dread, do not retard the progress of cultivation in this country, its improvement will be rapid and very great. The more I reflect upon this subject, I am convinced of the importance to the prosperity of this particular colony, that persons of opulence, and those who possess a practical knowledge of agriculture should settle in it. A country so wretchedly and miserably cultivated, and the climate of which renders it necessary to house cattle in stalls six months in the year, stands in need of very great care and attention on the part of the colonist, and ought, by cultivation, to be made productive enough to yield the supply of forage for the winter, which is necessary to a numerous breed of cattle. The soil, therefore, must be well prepared, the labour maturely digested, and the planters must possess an adequate capital to carry their plans into execution. It is by these means alone that the disadvantage of the climate can be obviated; for climate alone is never the cause of great injury to the farmers; and those of the settlers who now possess little knowledge of agriculture, would profit from the example of the more experienced, and opulent.

GENERAL

GENERAL REMARKS ON THE PROVINCE OF
MAINE.

Previously to taking my last farewell of Maine, I shall offer a few remarks on its history, and its present state.

Some attempts to settle a colony in this place, in the vicinity of Newcastle, were made by the Dutch in 1625, and even at the early period of 1607, but without effect. In 1635, a Spaniard, of the name of FERDINAND GEORGES, was presented, by the Council of the Plymouth Society, with a large tract of country between the Rivers Pucataqua and Kennebeck. This was shortly after augmented by the English Government, which extended the limits of Georges's jurisdiction to a greater compass than it had hitherto done in the case of any individual. Georges formed a kind of democratical government, which continued till his death, when this colony voluntarily submitted itself to the dominion of Massachusetts. In 1691, under the reign of William and Mary, the whole of this district to Nova Scotia was incorporated with Massachusetts; the territories, which were then comprised under the names of Maine and Sagadahock, did not extend to a greater distance than one hundred and twenty miles from the sea. The more remote parts were reserved to the crown.

crown. The American revolution has annexed the whole to the Massachusetts. From the report of the committee appointed to deliver in a statement of the sale of lands since the revolution, as well as of those which still remain to be disposed of, it appears, that seven millions four hundred thousand acres have been already sold; that one million, which have been allotted, still remain to be purchased; and that, on an average, there are seven millions of acres which have not been measured, exclusively of a number of islands. Besides these lands, which are the property of the State, upwards of three hundred and fifty-six thousand acres have been given to the schools and public institutions.

The population of the province of Maine is computed to exceed, at present, one hundred thousand inhabitants. According to Morse, this province contains forty thousand square miles or twenty-four millions six hundred thousand acres, which gives but a very small population of not more than two and a half inhabitants to each square mile; in all probability the great quantity of land, which is vested in the hands of the speculators in the town, is a great drawback upon the increase of population. The best part of the province lies between the rivers Kennebec and Penobscot, particularly in the district at the distance of ten or twelve miles from the sea.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—DOVER.

On leaving the province of Maine, the traveller passes through Dover into New Hampshire. The greater part of the houses in this very populous district, are situated on the River Cocheco, which empties itself a little below the town into the Piscataqua. Dover borders on a small ridge of mountains, extending between the Piscataqua and the River Back, which command a prospect of a great number of rivers, bays, cultivated and inhabited promontories, terminating at a considerable distance in the mountains of New Hampshire. This prospect is beautiful and grand; a fort erected on this spot would very advantageously protect the entrance into the country. It is currently asserted, that the original inhabitants, who came hither in 1630, established themselves on this eminence; but that commercial convenience induced them gradually to prefer their present residence at Dover to this charming spot. Dover is the capital of the county of Waterford, which contains twenty-four thousand inhabitants; Dover is reckoned to hold two thousand. There are two roads from Dover to Portsmouth; the one five miles shorter than the other, and bordering on the sea-coast. Those who travel this way cross the river in a ferry-boat. The other road runs further up into the country, and passes
over

over a bridge across the Piscataqua, which was completed only last year, and is, beyond dispute, the finest in all America.

This bridge is built of wood, in the form of an angle, the two sides meeting together on an island in the centre, and it is two thousand two hundred and ninety-one feet in length. Notwithstanding its extent, it has nothing remarkable, excepting this great length, and a width of five hundred feet. It rests upon piles, but one part of it, near the island in the centre, has an arch two hundred and forty-four feet nine inches in width, the pillars of which on the sides do not stand on the ground, but are supported entirely by a scaffolding of wood. This arch, which gains great strength and stability from its pillars and supports, rises at its highest point one hundred feet above the bed of the river, and fifty feet above the ordinary water-mark. The bridge, besides the ballustrade on each side, which enclose as well this as the other parts of it, is intersected in the middle by pallisadoes, which run parallel with the ballustrade, and add considerably to the strength of the arch, which rises ten feet above the level of the bridge, and of course renders the declivity on each side pretty steep. The bridge is unquestionably fine, but even the little architectural knowledge which I possess convinces me,

that the engineers in France would be able to improve upon and beautify it, without any detriment to its stability. The reason for constructing this high arch is, to give the small vessels, which are built on the river, or which navigate it, the means of sailing through it, for which purpose it opens likewise in two other places.

PORTSMOUTH.

Portsmouth is situated about five miles from this bridge, in a kind of bay, formed by the Piscataqua before it disembogues itself into the ocean. On the arms of the bay, or on the rivers which fall into it, lie Dover, Exeter, and Durham, little towns in New Hampshire, in which a few ships are built, and some trade carried on. Portsmouth is, however, the only harbour in New Hampshire; this province, on the side of the sea, has not a greater extent than from fifteen to twenty miles. The harbour is remarkable for its safe anchorage, and its great depth of water. The nature of its entrance, which makes it necessary for all vessels to sail into it through a very narrow channel, renders its defence very easy.

The commerce of Portsmouth has experienced very little increase since the American revolution; on the contrary it has visibly fallen off within these last five or six years. The very considerable
number

number of ships it formerly possessed have been sold to other ports, and more than half of those, which are annually built here, have the same destination*. The trade in ships constitutes one of the principal branches of the commerce of Portsmouth, which is universally acknowledged to excel in the art of ship-building. Prior to the American war, many vessels were built here for England. Independently of the demand from the latter quarter being stopped, wood is now become much scarcer and dearer in Portsmouth, and the price of shipping is of course considerably advanced. Wood fetches now twenty dollars per ton from the timber merchants, and fifty-five dollars per ton when worked up into vessels.

Notwithstanding, however, this incontrovertible decrease of the trade of Portsmouth, the value of ground in the town is most extravagantly high. A lot of ground, forty feet in breadth, and eighty-four in depth (with a small quay), was lately sold for the sum of seventeen thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven dollars. In the vicinity of the town, land fetches; according to the nature of the soil, from thirty-three to ninety dollars per acre. The circumja-

* For a more circumstantial account of the trade, the tonnage and exports from Portsmouth, the reader is referred to the Diary of the Journey of 1796.

cent country of Portsmouth is very fine; the estates well parcelled out into meadows, although the land, which is the most appropriated to this use, is often encumbered with large rocks. In the remote parts, which, with the exception of a few districts, are said to be very populous, land fetches from two to three dollars per acre, and I am told it is very excellent. An inhabitant of Portsmouth, whose estate lies about one hundred and fifty miles from that town, assured me, that it produced, the first year of its being cultivated, forty, and the succeeding year thirty bushels of wheat per acre. But as this person has a large quantity of land to dispose of, it may perhaps be no more than prudent to receive his assertions with caution. Wheat costs, in this distant country, from five to six shillings per bushel. In Hampshire, as well as in New England, the dollar is valued at six shillings.

The common pay of labourers in New Hampshire is from six to eight dollars a week, and they are procured without much difficulty. The price of cattle is the same as in that part of the province of Maine, which borders on this country. Provisions are very plentiful in Portsmouth, and are sold in a market, which is extremely well furnished. Fire-wood sells from five to six dollars per cord.

In

In the province only one paper is published twice a week, and that in Portland. It has a pretty extensive sale, and is read with avidity. In New Hampshire a great variety of newspapers are printed. Portsmouth has three, Dover two, and Dartmouth, on the river Connecticut, where the college is established, has one.

In Portsmouth every man is a politician, and a very warm one too. The majority are evidently averse to the treaty with England. The advocates for that measure, ascribe this hostile spirit to Mr. LANGDON, one of the ten senators, who voted against its ratification. I cannot take upon myself to determine the extent of this gentleman's influence, and whether he has any control in this respect over the public opinion, as to his political transactions; but it is very natural to conclude, that the number of arguments, which have been advanced against it, must have made a strong impression upon those, who have no interest in the measure. The people of America are, in this point, exactly in the same predicament as the inhabitants of France since the revolution, and as the English are, since they have become apprehensive of its consequences. They consider each other, whenever they disagree in politics, as jacobins, or rascals; or as aristocrats, or rascals.

Those who do not admire the treaty with England are looked upon by the one party as *guillotinists*, whilst the opposers of the treaty, on the other hand, decry every man as an enemy of public liberty, and as a pensioner to England, who does not execrate the measure, and vote for the hanging of Jay, who concluded it. This violence of opinion, these political extremes, are to be met with in a greater or less degree in all cities. The country people, of all ranks, are very quiet, and wish for peace, and the due observance of the laws and good order for the security of their harvests. The major part of the inhabitants do not bestow a moment's thought upon the treaty; and even among those who do take it into consideration, there are many, who, at the same time that they avow "their dislike to the measure; " that they place no confidence in the English," &c. never fail to add—"but if we had not ratified the said treaty, we must, by all accounts, " have been plunged into a war with England, and, therefore, it is well the treaty took place." Still oftener do we hear: "Our aged father, the President, understands this matter " much better " than ourselves; we will, therefore, leave it entirely to his management; he will not suffer himself to be imposed upon." It must, however,

ever, be acknowledged, that the character of the President, which till very lately has never been attacked, is at present subject to much animadversion.

MR. LANGDON.

I passed two days with this senator, who warmly opposed the treaty with England. He gave me an invitation, whilst I was in Philadelphia. He is a man of the first importance in Portsmouth. He was originally mate of a merchant ship, afterwards captain, and then merchant. He has acquired a very large fortune, in addition to his paternal inheritances. He is allowed to possess great knowledge of ship-building, in which he has speculated deeply. It was he who built the ship, which the United States of America presented to France. At present he has bade a farewell to trade, and invested all his property in land. During the revolution, he was a friend to Hamilton, Jay, and Madison; and in the debates, which took place on the subject of the new constitution, he went over, on the separation of the two parties, to the opposition. Be his political character, however, what it may, it is impossible for any man to display a greater attachment to his country, or better principles. He is extremely friendly, affable, and unaffected, and received me in the kindest

kindest manner, as a stranger ought to be received, without unnecessary form and ceremony. He is reputed to be very rich, and his stile of living proves it. He has been married twenty years, and his lady appears still as beautiful and sprightly, as if she were only eighteen years of age. His daughter, Miss ELIZA, is uncommonly amiable and pleasing.

General Knox had given me a letter of recommendation to Mr. SCHEEF, a merchant in the town. The known difference of their political opinions did not prevent Mr. Langdon from introducing me to that gentleman, with whom he afterwards breakfasted in my company. Mr. Scheef carries on more business than almost any merchant in Portsmouth; he was so deeply engaged, that I could only have his company for a few minutes.

There are a number of churches in Portsmouth, and, among the rest, a Quaker's meeting. Very few members of this sect reside in the town; they are almost all farmers in the circumjacent country, and, like all Quakers and farmers, honest, simple, and well behaved.

The continued rain occasioned my remaining in Portsmouth a day longer than I originally intended. Hamptonfall, where I passed the night, belongs

belongs to the province of New Hampshire, and constitutes the boundaries. Mr. Wells keeps an inn in this place, which stands in high repute for neatness.

NEWBURY PORT.

Before you arrive at Newbury Port, you have to cross the river Merrimack, by means of a bridge, which, prior to the building of that thrown over the Piscataqua, was considered as the most elegant in all New England. It is at least shorter by one-third than the latter, and the arch, which measures only one hundred and thirty feet in width, is supported by a crooked piece of timber, measuring twenty feet, which gives the bridge, at first sight, a heavy appearance. Along the banks of the river, before you come to this bridge, lies Newbury new town, a pretty extensive village, where a number of ships are built, which are afterwards equipped, and freighted in Newbury Port. Mr. Langdon had furnished me with a letter of recommendation to his friend JACKSON, from whom I flattered myself with the hopes of receiving some information relative to the town and its trade. But this gentleman being absent in Boston, I was obliged to content myself with the intelligence I could procure from some inhabitants, whom I found in the inn. I learnt that the trade of this town, which, as well

as that of Portsmouth, had decayed very much since the conclusion of the war, was, for the last years, considerably on the advance; that it was of the same nature with that carried on at Portsmouth, and other parts of Massachusetts; that the quantity of tonnage now employed by this town, amounted to sixteen thousand tons; that the exports were valued, in 1791, at two hundred and fifty thousand one hundred and ninety-three dollars; in 1792, at two hundred and seventy-three thousand five hundred and fifty-one dollars; in 1793, at three hundred and seventy thousand and forty-three dollars; in 1794, at four hundred and ninety-five thousand four hundred and five dollars; in 1795, at four hundred and ten thousand five hundred and eighty-six dollars; that it has very few fishermen; that the harbour and moorings are good, safe, and deep, the quays commodious and very extensive. The town is almost as large as Portsmouth. Unfortunately there is a shoal of quicksands at the entrance of the haven, which obstructs the navigation two or three times in the course of the year. To guard against the mischief, which otherwise might befall vessels, that have made long voyages, two light-houses have been erected on the coast, one of which is moveable, and capable of being always stationed behind the other, according to the actual situation

situation of the pass. By steering their course direct against that point, at which the second light-house is concealed behind the first, vessels are enabled to sail day and night into the harbour, without running the risk of driving on the sand banks.

Newbury Port is built on the river Merrimack. It has ten public schools. A society of inhabitants of the town, known by the name of the Sea Company, have established a very benevolent institution, consisting of several small houses on Plumb Island, which lies in the mouth of the river, where persons, who have suffered shipwreck, find some provisions, fire-wood, and other articles of immediate necessity.

Newbury Port carries on a considerable trade with the Antilles, and receives molasses in return, which keeps from eight to ten boiling-houses in employ. There are likewise some breweries in the town, and a very large nail manufactory, which appeared to me to be very skilfully conducted. Newbury Port contains about four thousand inhabitants.

The road from Portsmouth to Boston is one continued series of houses, shop-booths, small manufactories and villages. It is an uninterrupted garden. The road is in every part better than any I have ever seen in America. It would
be

be considered a delightful road, even in the most beautiful districts of France and England.

IPSWICH.

Ipswich, one of the most considerable villages on this road, is situated on a river, to which it gives name, and on which some ships are built. This small harbour participates in the large trade carried on with Massachusetts, but not so extensively at present, as in former years.

Flax is pretty abundantly cultivated in all districts of the province, and seems to thrive well. But it is said to be in greater abundance at a greater distance from the coast, at least everywhere more so than hemp.

BEVERLEY.

Beverley is another small neat village, through which the road passes to Boston. Its harbour lies on the South River. It is situated on a peninsula formed by that and the North River. The trade of this village is confined entirely to stock-fish, in which branch forty vessels are employed. The fish are cured in the village itself, which renders it very unpleasant to pass through. The number of vessels, which sail from this port to Europe or the colonies, is not considerable. Salem engrosses almost the whole trade.

SALEM.

SALEM.—MR. GOLDHUE.

Salem is one of the handsomest small towns in the United States, and is separated from Beverley only by a bridge, fifteen feet in length. The number of its inhabitants, which increases yearly, amounts to ten thousand. The town, in reference to its trade, ranks with those of the sixth rank in America, and with those of the second rank in Massachusetts. The uncommonly active and enterprising spirit of its inhabitants is the sole reason which can be ascribed for the great extent and rapid progress of its trade. This town has no cultivated land behind it to supply its exports, which in America is with justice considered as one of the most essential articles of commerce. Its haven is but small, at ebb the quays are dry, and vessels of a larger size must even, at high water, unload a part of their cargo, in order to be able to reach these quays. Yet, notwithstanding these inconveniences, the annual freightage from this port exceeds twenty thousand tons. The vessels employed in this service sail to all parts of the globe; twelve of them, for instance, are engaged in the East India trade, one of which arrived from Calcutta the day prior to my entering the town, after an absence of nine months and twelve days, of which thirty-two days were passed at

at Calcutta. The number of vessels, constituting the above mentioned rate of twenty thousand tons, amounts to one hundred and fifty, one hundred of which are in the foreign trade, twenty are coasters, and thirty follow the employment of fishing. The exports amounted, in 1791, to six hundred and ten thousand and five dollars; in 1792, to six hundred and fifty-seven thousand three hundred and three dollars; in 1793, to eight hundred and twelve thousand and sixty-six dollars; in 1794, to one million four hundred and fifty-two thousand four hundred and eleven dollars; in 1795, to one million five hundred and four thousand five hundred and eleven dollars. As Salem and Beverley have only one custom-house in common for both places, the exports from the latter form a proportion in this calculation, but it is very inconsiderable.

With the exception of two or three large fortunes of nearly three hundred thousand dollars, the opulence of the merchants is not very great; but all the inhabitants find themselves in a flourishing condition, which is the less subject to a reverse, as the mode of living is very frugal, and as luxury is hitherto little known amongst them. Hence all the profits acquired by trade, are re-imbarked in trade; and this accumulation of interest upon interest insures them a large capital,
by

by which they are enabled to bear up against any casual losses. The major part of the shipping from Salem is freighted from Virginia or South Carolina. In these provinces of America, the land yields a greater abundance of produce, than the vessels employed in their ports will suffice to export. The industry of the northern ports, therefore, is here very valuable, the produce being in an inverse ratio to the shipping, compared with the southern states. Salem exports, however, annually from seven to eight thousand pounds of salt beef, and eighteen thousand barrels of fish. This latter article has, for some years past, been greatly on the decline, the inhabitants of Salem, and the other ports, preferring the wholesale trade as more lucrative. The commodities imported from the East and West Indies, form likewise a branch of the export trade of this port. Hemp, iron, Russia leather, are employed in the coasting trade. Few foreign vessels put in here. The inhabitants of Salem say, that their own industry leaves no room for the speculations of strangers.

An European, who fancies that a man cannot be qualified to act as captain of a ship, till he has made a number of voyages, and passed through a regular course of study, is not a little surprized, when he is informed, that the merchants of Salem entrust their ships to young persons, who have

frequently been only one year at sea. As they have grown up in the business of the counting-house, they are perfectly acquainted with the price, the quality, and the sale of each different commodity. The first year they are associated with a skilful steersmate, and act at once in the capacity of captain and supercargo. Their vessels, whatever may be the cause, do not suffer shipwreck more frequently than other ships, which are more cautiously navigated. In the course of a few years these young people become merchants themselves, the captain's profits being very considerable. As they generally are appointed from the families of merchants, they receive assistance from their employers.

The inconveniences which Salem experiences from the shallowness of its harbour, secure them against all hostile attacks. The entrance to the haven is not in the slightest degree defended, nor is it, indeed, capable of defence.

I was upon terms of great intimacy with Mr. GOLDHUE, a member of the Congress, whom I had seen at Philadelphia. The friendly reception that gentleman gave me, and the patience with which he resolved my questions, entitle him to the same praise, as indeed all the persons are entitled to, whom I met with in the course of my long journey. Mr. Goldhue is a man of strong intellect,

intellect, of very plain manners, and is very well informed. In his political principles he is a federalist, and of course an advocate for the treaty with England. The town of Salem entertains the same opinion as he does, in this respect, chiefly on account of their dread of a war, which they consider as the inevitable consequence of the non-ratification of the treaty.

Before I take my leave of Salem, I must remark, that the day previous to my departure, a vessel arrived in this port from Bourdeaux, which brought a great quantity of silver dishes and plates, in payment for flour, which had been sold to France. The plate was valued by weight, and constituted a part of the confiscated property of the emigrants.

Salem is the capital of the county of Essex, and contains, upon an average, sixty-nine thousand inhabitants. It is a handsome town, the houses are good, small, and neat, and perfectly accord with the manners of the inhabitants. The Senate House is a spacious, and even elegant building.

Salem has a sail-cloth manufactory, which employs a great number of skilful hands.

This town is the second settlement erected by the Europeans, in the Massachusetts. It was begun in 1622, and was the principal scene of the

cruelties, which ignorance, superstition, and the persecuting spirit of the priests, and their deluded votaries, inflicted, in 1692, on the pretended forcerers.

MARBLEHEAD AND LYNN.

On the same bay with Salem lies another small port, which, in respect to its shipping, is of greater consequence than Beverley. Marblehead, which is situated in the midst of rocks, trades only in stock fish. All the men are so entirely occupied in fishing, that the town, to a stranger, who passes through the streets, appears to be solely inhabited by women and children, all of whom have a most miserable and wretched appearance. Marblehead has a custom-house, and the exports from this place consist in a variety of articles, the value of which, in 1794, amounted to one hundred and twenty-four thousand dollars.

Lynn, which is dependent upon the former place, is another small haven, lying nine miles nearer to Boston. It is famous for its shoe manufactory. There is scarcely a house, which is not inhabited by a shoe-maker; four hundred thousand pairs, most of them women's shoes, are made here every year. This port carries on no other trade than the exportation of shoes to Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, from which
places

places a great number are sent over to England. A quantity are even exported directly to Europe from Lynn itself.

BOSTON.

*The Monument erected in Memory of General Warren
—Tonnage of the Shipping of Boston—Mr. Jeffery—Dr. Enffis, &c.*

At length, having passed through the fine and flourishing village of Charlestown, I arrived at Boston. All the roads leading to this town display the prosperity and opulence of the inhabitants in a greater degree than the austerity of republican manners.

I saw this day the simple and affecting monument of General WARREN, who commanded in the celebrated battle of Bunker's Hill, anno 1775, which cost the English so dearly, and taught their troops not to hold the courage of the republican legions in contempt, whilst it inspired the latter with a just confidence in their own prowess. It must here be remembered, that General Warren was by profession a physician, and had never served in the army. He had no opportunity of giving proofs of his great talents, this being the first action, in which he was engaged. But his courage and patriotism eminently distinguished

R 3

him,

him, and that at a time, when there were very few of his countrymen, who did not discover extraordinary energy.

This simple monument is erected on the spot where the fort stood, the taking of which cost the English ninety officers, and fourteen hundred men, and in which attack General Warren lost his life. It was built by the direction and at the expence of the free-masons, of which order the General was grand master.

The civility of General Lincoln, commissioner of the customs for the state of Massachusetts, furnished me with an opportunity of extracting from the register of the office the tonnage, belonging to the port of Boston, as likewise the amount of its exports. The tonnage will amount this year to ninety thousand tons; at least it amounted, according to the number of ships registered, for the first nine months, to seventy-three thousand five hundred and thirty-nine tons. The last quarter is not expected to run high, on which account I have estimated it at only seventeen thousand tons. In 1794, the whole year made but sixty-eight thousand nine hundred and sixty-seven tons; and in 1793, no more than fifty-three thousand and forty-two. Prior to this period, the law had not passed, which enacts, that all
ships

ships shall be registered in the ports to which they belong.

Of the seventy-three thousand five hundred and thirty-nine tons, which have been registered for the first nine months of the present year, sixty thousand two hundred and ninety-five tons are employed in the foreign trade, eight thousand four hundred and one tons are employed in the coasting-trade, and three hundred and nine tons consist of vessels under twenty tons each.

The exports from the port of Boston amounted, in 1791, to one million one hundred and fifty-nine thousand and four dollars; in 1792, to one million three hundred and fifty-five thousand and thirty-eight dollars; in 1793, to one million eight hundred and thirty-four thousand eight hundred and forty dollars; in 1794, to two million five hundred and thirty-four thousand and fifty-three dollars; in 1795, to four million two hundred and fifty-five thousand six hundred and eighty-eight dollars. In 1788, the exports amounted to one million one hundred and forty-seven thousand three hundred and fifty-seven dollars.

It is difficult to give the imports with accuracy, because the different commodities of which they consist, pay different rates of duty. The sum total of these duties will furnish but a very imperfect idea of the extent of the importation. The num-

ber of vessels from foreign ports, that is to say, from such as do not lie within the territories of the United States, will yield a better criterion. The vessels which put into Boston from foreign ports, were, in 1793, four hundred and thirty-six; in 1794, five hundred and sixty-seven; in 1795, seven hundred and twenty-five. In 1784, the number was four hundred and fifty.

In my first article relative to Boston, I have commented on the irregularity of the duties paid by the inhabitants of this town; of their dissatisfaction, and the mischief which results therefrom. The votes are taken on this tax, (which is intended to defray the expences of the streets, the pavement, the watchmen, the maintenance of the poor in the hospital, and the free-schools), in a public meeting of all the inhabitants, held the beginning of May every year. It produced last year upwards of forty thousand dollars, making ten thousand dollars more than the preceding year.

Of the one hundred and fifty-nine thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine dollars, which are collected in taxes to defray the expences of the government for the state of Massachusetts, Boston pays for its individual quota twelve thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars.

Every male inhabitant of the state of Massachusetts is assessed in a tax, which is fixed throughout

out the whole state at twenty-eight centesimas, or the twenty-eighth of a hundredth part of a dollar. In Boston it amounts to eighty-seven centesimas. The rise in the price of every article, is the principal cause of this extraordinary advance.*

Mr. JEFFERY, an English merchant, who has resided between fifteen and twenty years in Boston, in partnership with Mr. John Ruffel, requested, at the time of my first journey, that I would, on my return, take up my quarters at his house, where I passed my time very agreeably. He is an excellent, amiable man, a cheerful companion, who possesses the frank and friendly carriage, so natural to Englishmen. He is a bachelor, possesses a very large fortune, and entertains the best company in the town at his house, among whom Dr. EUSTIS deserves particularly to be noticed. The Doctor is a most amiable and well bred gentleman, possessing great cheerfulness and equanimity of temper; his political principles are wise and firm; he is superior to prejudice, and his feelings are truly noble. Messrs. Jeffery and Ruffel have established a very extensive spermaceti manufactory, and employ two ships in the whale-

* For a more circumstantial detail of the duties, the constitution, and laws of the state of Massachusetts, the reader is referred to the journey of 1796.

fishery. They employ likewise forty labourers in their beautiful rope-yard.

Boston is one of the most agreeable of towns to live in, and its inhabitants are celebrated through all America for their hospitality to strangers. I met here again, to my great satisfaction, Mr. Cabot, Senator of the United States for Massachusetts. He stands in high estimation among the Americans, on account of his well-informed mind and amiable character. I experienced from Mr. GORE, Advocate-General of the United States, and a man of talents; from Mr. SULLIVAN, Advocate-General of the state of Massachusetts, a gentleman of great acquirements, whom the federal party accuse of differing from them in politics; and likewise from Mr. THOMAS RUSSEL, perhaps, the richest merchant in America, and who is justly celebrated for his great benevolence, a degree of attention, which I cannot refrain from particularly noticing, among even the distinguished civilities which I received from every person in Boston, to whom I was introduced.

HINGHAM.—GENERAL LINCOLN.

General Lincoln, on giving me the custom-house report of the amount of tonnage belonging to Boston, which I have inserted in my journal, stipulated

stipulated with me, that I should, in return for this service, visit him in Hingham. In pursuance of my promise, I spent twenty-four hours with him, on Sunday the 18th of October. General Lincoln is one of the oldest Generals who served in the American war. He took a part in the whole of the contest, was present in every action of moment, and acquired among the Generals a great military name, and throughout all America the reputation of an excellent and honest man. After the conclusion of the war, he was entrusted with several negotiations with the Indians; and with the appeasing of the troubles, which broke out in Massachusetts in 1787. At length he has been placed at the head of the receipt of customs; and this office, the most lucrative in the gift of the government, yields him an annual income of nearly five thousand dollars, he being allowed five-eighths per cent on the whole of the receipts. He has to keep five clerks, who do all the business; but for this drawback he is amply indemnified by other revenues which accrue to him from his situation. General Lincoln is a member of the Academy of Sciences of the state of Massachusetts. I have read a memoir, written by him, which contains remarks on the natural history of America, made by him in various journeys, with an account of his expedition against the
insurgents

insurgents in the year 1787. They bespeak him to be a man of great clearness of head, studious only of the public weal. His family lives in Hingham; and he himself resides there, whenever his official business will permit.

Hingham is famous for a number of small schools, which are here placed together, in a sort of college. They are about fourteen in number, and are attended by about four hundred scholars.

The soil of the surrounding lands is almost all sandy. It yields, an acre, twenty-five bushels of maize, and barley and rye, in a moderate proportion. The meadows afford from the acre, not more than forty hundred-weight of hay, even at the best. This land, too, costs from twenty to forty dollars an acre. The business of this small village consists in the manufacture of tubs, pails, and all other vessels of coopers' work, which are in common use as domestic utensils. The packet-boat which sails between Hingham and Boston, conveys a considerable quantity of these vessels to Boston; and of these, a part is thence exported to England. The wood employed is chiefly fir, from the province of Maine. General Lincoln possesses very extensive estates in this province.

I cannot avoid doing myself the pleasure of here mentioning, with due respect, the name of
Mrs.

Mrs. LINCOLN, the widow of the eldest son of General Lincoln: she resides in Hingham. I had an opportunity of being there in company with her, during my short stay with the General. I found her to be one of the most agreeable women in all America. She is no less admired for the excellencies of her mind than for the charms of her person.

This district makes a part of the county of Suffolk. It contains a great number of mills for sawing timber, grinding corn, and waulking cloth. Some of these are put in motion by the flux of the tide.

The highway between Hingham and Plymouth opens to the view no interesting prospects. The dwelling-houses are pretty numerous, but are scattered between the rocks and the beach. Here is a want of money and agricultural intelligence to bring the county into that condition of improvement and opulence of which it is evidently susceptible.

PLYMOUTH.

The colonists of this territory landed here in the year 1620. They were emigrants who had left England, on account of their religion, and were about an hundred in number. They arrived on this coast, without any certain determination, where to settle. It is said that their
choice

choice was fixed, when, on a morning, they approached Cape Cod, and observed a bay and a river, which reminded them of Plymouth in England. They landed, and obtained from the Indians the cession of sufficient territory; constructed huts for their habitations; cleared a part of their lands, and sowed corn for their sustenance. These fugitives from persecution, had not been here more than two years, when they declared war against the Indians, among whom they had been received, and threatened to expel them out of their possessions.

New emigrants, from time to time, resorted hither from Europe. Other settlements were formed. Force or artifice extorted from the unfortunate Indians, new cessions of territory.

The war with the Indians was not of long duration. These simple people made no great difficulty of relinquishing a few acres, from which they had never derived great advantage. And, without any prejudices against the colonists, or in favour of the natives, it may be reasonably believed, that the greater part of the enormities and crimes attributed to the Indians, originated primarily from the conduct of the European encroachers on their possessions.

The rock on which these first colonists landed, is still carefully pointed out to strangers. The place

place they called Plymouth, in remembrance of their native land. The sea has, since that time, thrown up sand over the rock to the height of twenty feet. But the tradition of the first landing still preserved the knowledge of the precise spot on which it took place. At the dawn of the revolution, the sand was cleared away from it. With no little toil, they penetrated at last through twenty feet in depth of sand, to the very rock. The rock was split into two parts, as it was laid bare; and this circumstance was regarded as an unlucky omen of the political separation of America from England. The largest half still remains in its former situation; the other was, with great difficulty, conveyed to the market-place of the town of Plymouth, where it now lies. Both are in the state of rugged blocks, without inscription, or any thing of monumental form, such as might indicate what is peculiar to them, and distinguish them from the many other stones which lie around.

This rock which, from the high veneration bestowed on it, naturally attracts the curiosity of strangers, is, however, the only thing particularly remarkable in that place. Its trade is confined to the fishery. Seventy schooners, of from thirty to forty tons burthen each, and two or three of one hundred tons, go the fishery upon the bank:
some

some fish on the coast. The largest of these vessels carry their cargoes of fish to sale in Europe, or in the West India isles. The road is scarce sufficiently sheltered from the north-east wind; and the harbour is left dry by the ebbing tides. In the beginning of the war of the revolution, all the vessels belonging to this port, were either captured or burnt by the English. Their number was greater than that of the vessels which belong to it, at present; and its trade was, then, more considerable. I know not but it may be the remembrance of what then took place, which now, so much exasperates the minds of the people of Plymouth against England. Artizans, labourers in husbandry, sailors, are all, here, in a rage, against the late treaty. Persons of high rank likewise declare against it, though with less of open and indecent fury. It is the general voice, that America ought to form an offensive and defensive league with France, and to declare war against England. But, on the other hand, I have been assured, that the richer class of the people are, for the greater part, of opinion that a treaty of commerce and political amity with England is indispensibly necessary to the welfare of America.

In addition to the fishery, the trade of Plymouth is in part produced by its forges and manufactures in iron. The works in which these manufactures
are

are carried on, consist, in a considerable proportion, of mill-machinery, that is put in motion by the small river which here falls into the bay. As pit-coal and iron-stone, are plentiful; from eighty to an hundred men are kept constantly at work in these manufactures. The town contains about three thousand inhabitants; and their number is annually augmented.

The exports from Plymouth amounted, in the year 1791, to fifteen thousand eight hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1792, to twenty-eight thousand nine hundred and forty-five dollars; in 1793, to twenty-nine thousand four hundred and twenty-seven dollars; in 1794, to thirty-five thousand four hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1795, to fifty-two thousand six hundred and thirty-eight dollars.

I had a letter of introduction to General WARREN, an old, grey-headed man, who was much employed during the war of the revolution, but rather for the economy of the army, over which he had great influence, than on account of any ability he could be supposed to possess for actual service in the field. He is now an old man, and very feeble. His wife is as old as himself, but much more lively in conversation. Like the other ladies of America, she has read a great deal

on a variety of subjects. She has even published one or two volumes of tales, which are much esteemed; and has written a history of the American revolution, which her husband and she have, with great prudence, resolved not to send to the press while they live, but to leave for publication after their death: the truth may then, they say, be safely declared. In the mean time, this work has been read, in whole or in part, by several friends, who give it the character of an impartial and well-written work. This old lady, at the age of seventy, is truly interesting; for she has lost neither the activity of her mind, nor the graces of her person; though she still laments the death of a son she lost in the war, with the same tenderness and earnest sorrow as on the day on which he fell. She still reads his letters, has his portrait constantly in her view; but notwithstanding all this fond attachment to his memory, is equally affectionate to her surviving children. One of these, I saw at the house of General Lincoln, who had likewise suffered, during the war, by the loss of his leg, in a sea-fight, on board a frigate. This respectable lady is descended from a family who are like herself distinguished for genius and literature. She is sister to Mr. OTIS, a lawyer of great reputation in Massachusetts, who had a considerable

considerable share in the revolution, and is said to be a man of great merit. He is father to Mrs. Lincoln, whom I mentioned above.

Plymouth is the principal town of the county of the same name, a district that contains twenty-nine thousand inhabitants. The soil is rugged, and not very fertile; but it is full of iron ores, which supply materials for very considerable iron manufactures.

DISTRICT OF NEW BEDFORD.

The road from Plymouth hither, is tedious and very imperfect. Plymouth lies at the distance of not more than thirty miles from New Bedford; and both these towns belong to the same state. Yet, so rare is the intercourse between them, that no person in Plymouth could inform me of the direction of the road to New Bedford, farther than for the first six miles. Amidst continual enquiries concerning the road which is little used, and intersected by many cross paths, I wandered out of my way. I was, besides, misled by the mischievous waggery of a dumb man, which sent me astray five miles farther. But few houses are to be seen in this tract, and these lie at wide distances from one another. The ground is rugged, and the soil sandy. The woods, which extend all the way, consist chiefly of firs and birches, most

of which are likely to be burnt for charcoal. The burning of charcoal is the only sort of industry in which the people are seen to be engaged, along the whole road. There is abundance of iron-stone, sufficiently rich in ore for working, here as well as at Plymouth. There is every where an air of poverty, the effect either of a poor or of an ill-cultivated soil. I had great pleasure in falling in with two negro families, who live here on small possessions of their own, which they maintain in as good a state of culture, as those of their neighbours. Such instances are not rare in the state of Massachusetts.

A heavy and incessant rain, by which I was wetted to the skin, obliged me to halt at Middleborough, at a small inn, the landlord of which was concerned in the iron-works. The iron-ore is found in Pond Allowamset, in great plenty, either at the surface or at the depth of a single foot under water. This red ore sometimes contains a fourth part, sometimes not more than an eighth part of pure iron. The ore is dragged from under the water, in nearly the same manner as oysters are raised from the bank. It is now, however, much less abundant than formerly. A man who, fifteen years since, would have been able to gather two or three tons in the year by his own labour, can now scarcely procure one ton.

Another

Another pond adjacent to Middleborough, yields this ore in greater quantity; but it is deeper, and consequently the ore is less easily to be raised from its bottom.

The masters at this work earn forty dollars a month; the common workmen are paid at the same rate as the labourers in husbandry, which affords them seven or eight dollars a month. Land costs two dollars an acre, unless when it is supposed to contain iron-ore; and in this case, the price is higher or lower, according to the degree of its richness in ore. This inn stands at eighteen miles distance from Plymouth. Its beds were full of workmen from the forges and nail-makers; but the landlord promised me a bed as soon as the rain should cease. The rain continued to fall, till it was too late to reach New Bedford that night; I was, therefore, obliged to halt, after travelling five miles farther, at an inn of mean appearance, which hunger and fatigue made me regard as comfortable.

Next day about noon, I entered New Bedford. It is not above thirty years since this town was founded. It was one of those places which suffered the most during the war of the revolution. Ships, warehouses, dwelling-houses, were all burnt by the English. The losses which the town

suffered, exceeded three hundred and thirty thousand dollars. Trade did not soon revive; but is now, however, at a greater height than ever.

The district of New Bedford comprehends five small sea-port towns—New Bedford, Westport, Rochester, Wareham, and Dartmouth. The four last of these are, properly speaking, only docks for ship-building. Most of the ships built in them find immediate sale, either at New Bedford or in some other harbour belonging to the United States. There belong, at present, to those few towns, twenty vessels, of from thirty to eighty tons burthen each, which are employed in the coasting-trade, all except two or three, which go to the fishery upon the great bank. New Bedford is a place of greater trade than the others; builds more vessels; and has a good road, which is at least excellently sheltered from the eastwind. The land round New Bedford is, in general, far from fertile; and there are many other sea-port towns on the coast of Massachusetts. The exports from this place are therefore confined to fruit, pulse, maize, salted flesh and fish, with some coarse iron-work. These vessels are not always freighted from this port, but are usually hired by the merchants belonging to it. Those from New Bedford are engaged chiefly in the whale-fishery, which

which is considerably successful nigh the island of Nantucket, at five and twenty miles distance from New Bedford.

New Bedford employs, at present, twelve vessels in the fishery, each from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and seventy tons burthen. Nantucket sends out thirty vessels; Boston, two or three; Rhode-Island, one.

THE WHALE-FISHERY.

Whales are found on the coast of Brazil, and in the Pacific Ocean in the same latitudes, in the West Indian Seas, and as far eastward as to the Cape of Good Hope, from the eighteenth to the twenty-fifth degree of latitude. The mode in which they are taken, is well known; but I believe the information I am enabled to offer possesses some share of novelty.

The destination of the fishing-voyages is so settled, that the return of the ships is expected within the course of from ten to eighteen months after their departure. The fishing is not always alike successful. But, it never fails to afford the owners a profit of at least twenty per cent upon the adventure, the expences of fitting out which are very considerable. Beside the cost of the vessel, there are also to be reckoned, the expence of two boats, of lines, harpoons, axes, kettles, barrels

rels with iron hoops, and provisions for the crew, to the amount of five or six thousand dollars. The crew receive no wages, but have a certain share of the blubber. The captain has a fifth part; the pilot a five-and-fortieth, or a sixtieth part of what they take. A vessel of two hundred and fifty tons burthen will return with two hundred and ten or two hundred and twenty tons of blubber, beside the whalebone. In 1793, the medium price of blubber, or whale-oil, was sixty-five dollars a ton. The blubber of the spermaceti-whale was at the rate of one hundred dollars a ton; that of other whales, fifty-five dollars a ton; these last are very plentiful in the seas. The price is now twice as much. The increase of price is owing to the extraordinary demand for train-oil and spermaceti-candles, and to the small number of the ships, which have lately gone from Europe upon the whale fishery. The captain's profits from a successful voyage amount to between eight and nine hundred dollars for common years, but at present to between seventeen and eighteen hundred dollars.

A ship of one hundred and sixty tons is manned with a crew of fifteen persons. Of these, twelve man the two boats in the pursuit of the whales; while the other three remain on board. Larger vessels have a third boat and six additional hands.

The

The blubber, which has been barrelled at sea, is to be again put into fresh barrels, and cleared from a sediment that is formed in the barrels, before it be carried to market; for though the sediment be as fit as the rest for use in the soap-works, yet the oil in which it appears is regarded as of inferior quality in the European market. This sediment, and a sort of white flesh, which is found in the head and belly of the whale, are then squeezed in a press. A new quantity of oil of the best quality is thus obtained. The residue, which remains after the first pressing, is put again into the press, and more forcibly squeezed than before. It affords a certain quantity of oil; and it is the produce of this last squeezing which, after undergoing a boiling, is poured into moulds, and forms spermaceti candles. These are sold for half a dollar a pound. Those which are spermaceti-fishes yield this matter in great quantity. In their heads alone there are often five or six tons of this matter; though the other whales have the head differently composed, and do not afford above a quarter of a ton out of each head. Thus all whales yield more or less of this matter which is so much valued as a material for candles.

The vessels for the fishery are built without any very remarkable peculiarity of structure. Only, there stands, between the masts, a great cauldron
for

for the making of the oil, and the openings on the decks are made unusually wide, in order that the barrels may be the more easily moved up and down. The oil, when it is hot, is apt to penetrate and injure the wood of a newly built vessel; and, on this account, it is usual to send ships on a voyage or two to Europe before employing them in the whale-fishery. Those merchants, who are concerned in this fishery, are accustomed to purchase vessels which have been built two or three years. The alterations necessary, to fit them for the use of the fishery, are inconsiderable.

From all that I had heard or read, I was lead to think the whale-fishery to be a very perilous employment to the men who are engaged in it. They must meet, as I should have supposed, with many unhappy accidents. I have, however, been assured of the contrary. The fleet from Nantucket, consisting of thirty vessels, did not lose, last year, a single man; this year they have lost but two men. People here can scarcely recollect a single instance of any person losing his life from any accident in the fishery. Neither here nor in Nantucket can any instance be mentioned of a man's having been killed or hurt by any of the whales. The boats are indeed, often overturned by the whales.

Hudson's Bay, and the seas adjacent to the
coasts

coasts of Greenland and Labrador, abound more than the southern seas, in whales, and those of a larger size, and such as afford oil of a better quality. But the ice, which floats there in vast masses, renders the fishing much more dangerous in these northern latitudes. One of these masses of ice striking against a ship is sufficient to dash it in pieces. Besides, the ships cannot remain at sea, for a sufficient length of time, upon the coasts. Some American ships repair to that fishery as they return from Europe; but, in general, the whale-fishery in the northern seas is abandoned to the European fishermen.

Although the fishery on the coasts of Africa and the Brazils be still sufficiently successful, yet it is thought that the numbers of the whales in those parts begin to be diminished. The reason assigned for this is, that such a number of the females of this species are annually destroyed, without which the young ones can neither be produced nor nourished immediately after the birth. (The English call the males, females, and young of the whale,—bulls, cows, and calves).

Twenty years since, whales were considerably numerous on the coasts of America. Even within these six or seven years, whales were to be found here, though not in such numbers as formerly. At present, it is thought a very remarkable occurrence,

currence, if one should happen to be seen in these parts. The whales have been frightened entirely away, so that two or three ships can hardly procure a tolerable freight for the season, by fishing in these seas. The spermaceti-whales have been found chiefly in the Indian Ocean, on the coasts of Africa and Madagascar, in the Pacific Ocean, and on the coasts of Peru and Chili.

Train-oil and spermaceti-candles are brought into different sea-ports of America by ships belonging to New Bedford, which has also two or three vessels employed in the trade to Europe. Twenty ships belonging to the same ports are constantly engaged in the coasting-trade. But this last trade is so languid that the custom-house dues arising from it, for the first nine months of the year 1795, did not exceed two hundred and nineteen dollars. During the whole year 1790, it yielded but one hundred and fifty-six dollars. As to the amount of the yearly exports from New Bedford; the value of these was, in the year 1791, twenty-six thousand three hundred and forty-four dollars; in the year 1792, twenty-seven thousand one hundred and seventy-six dollars; in 1793, twenty-seven thousand eight hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1794, eighty-two thousand and eighty-five dollars; in 1795, sixty-two thousand two hundred and two dollars.

The

The harbour lies at the distance of eight miles from the mouth of the river Acchuffnet. The anchorage is excellent. That part of the breadth of the river, which is navigable to vessels of a certain burthen up to the town, is very narrow; the rest of the river being very shallow, and full of rocks. The harbour is besides protected by a fort, beyond which ships entering it cannot proceed more than a quarter of a mile. The river Acchuffnet pours its waters into the bay of the same name. This bay has also a communication with Buzzard Bay, which is separated from the bay of Cape Cod by an isthmus of the breadth of three or four miles. There is a project for cutting a canal through the isthmus.

The trade of New Bedford is almost all in the hands of Quakers. About one-half of the inhabitants are of this sect. They are, in general, an honest, frank, orderly, set of people. I received a pretty full account of them from WILLIAM RUSH. He is proprietor of six vessels. His family has been, for some generations, engaged here in trade. With the most obliging readiness to satisfy any enquiries which are made of him, he joins an uncommon clearness of ideas. His father is one of those inhabitants of Nantucket whom M. DE CALONNE invited to Dunkirk, to introduce the business of the whale-fishery into France.

In

In 1786, Rush began the business of the whale-fishery at Dunkirk, with not more than two ships; and, in the year 1793, no fewer than forty ships sailed from Dunkirk to the whale-fishery. Certain it is, that trade and mercantile opulence were rapidly increasing in France, at the time when the revolution commenced, and the present war broke out. When liberty shall be securely and permanently established in France, that activity, which is a well-known characteristic of liberty, will be much more alive than ever, to the improvement of every branch of industry and commerce. Persons of all ranks will then take a part in whatever can augment the honourable opulence of the land; and our country will be raised to the highest pitch of prosperity.

This worthy Rush, who is now sixty-five years of age, has all the activity of a young man. He went to France with strong prejudices against it; yet, nothing less than the crimes and disorders which he there witnessed would have been sufficient to make him leave that country and return to America. He loves the character, the sprightly manners, the mode of doing business, which prevail among the French nation. He is pleased with the integrity of the French merchants, and delighted with the climate of France. He speaks, in short, as a Frenchman; but, he abhors the crimes

crimes which have attended the revolution. Of its excesses he judges for himself with tenderness, yet with discernment.

TOWNSHIP OF NEW BEDFORD; COUNTY OF BRISTOL; VALUE OF PRODUCTS, AND OF LABOUR.

In the country round New Bedford, where the soil is, in general, of moderate fertility, considerable numbers of oxen are annually fattened for the supply of provisions to the ships in the harbour, and to those even which belong to Nantucket. Land costs from twelve to eighteen dollars an acre. Beef is sold at the rate of six-pence a pound. Flour is here scarce, as well as in all the other small towns of Massachusetts. It costs at present from thirteen to fourteen dollars a barrel. The bread is commonly made of maize and barley; and this is indeed the usual bread throughout the whole state. Biscuit is the only wheaten bread to be found in the inns. The wages of all sorts of ordinary labourers are at the rate of from eight to nine dollars a month. Ships cost from forty to forty-two dollars a ton. New Bedford lies in the county of Bristol, of which the head-town is Taunton. This county contains about thirty-eight thousand inhabitants, and is remarkable for the great abundance of iron-ore which it affords. A copper-mine was here lately opened for the first time.

RHODE

RHODE-ISLAND.—NEWPORT.—MR. ELEM.

The road from New Bedford to Rhode-Island, like that from Plymouth, is rugged with rocks and loose stones, and leads through a hilly tract of country. You pass through the township of Westport, and near that part of the river where vessels are built, which take in their cargo at the distance of a mile below. Only two schooners belonged to this port; but of these one has been recently wrecked on the coast of Salem, on its return from a voyage to the province of Maine.

The boundaries of the state of Rhode-Island commence at the distance of three miles on this side of the bay, at a place called usually East Passage, where it is proposed to build a bridge for the purpose of connecting the island with the main land. This passage is not broad, and the depth of the water is thirty feet. But, the tide flows and ebbs with such a strength of current, that the toil of erecting the bridge cannot but be extremely difficult, and it will be no easy task to give it perfect stability.

This island exhibits a continued succession of meadows and fields of maize. Barley is likewise produced here in considerable abundance. The breweries of Philadelphia and New York furnish an advantageous market for this last article. Formerly

merly this island was extensively covered with fruit-trees and other wood. But these the English destroyed during the war. The soil is light, sandy, and, in general, unimproved by manure or skilful tillage. The medium produce of the meadows is a ton of hay per acre; the ground under tillage yields, an acre, twenty-five bushels of maize, or one hundred bushels of potatoes. There are instances of greater produce; but these occur only where particular land-holders have cultivated their ground with unusual intelligence and care. In the neighbourhood of Newport, where dung can be purchased for the easy expence of half a dollar the ton, the land is more plentifully manured, and, in consequence of this, yields even to the amount of ninety bushels of maize per acre. But, such instances are rare, and occur only where the soil is both naturally rich and well improved by manure and tillage. The common extent of the farms is seventy acres. Some small number of them contain two hundred acres; and three or four, even four hundred acres.

The farm of SAMUEL ELEM, to whom I had a letter from William Rush, is four hundred acres in extent. He is the only farmer in the island who does not personally labour upon his own ground. He is an Englishman, from Yorkshire. He came hither as a merchant before the revolution.

tion. The length of his necessary stay gave him a fondness for the country, and inclined him to settle in it. He lives in a snug small house, five miles from Newport, and near to East Passage. Agriculture is the only business that he now follows. He does not boast of having found it, as yet, very profitable. But, he finds the condition of life agreeable, and sufficiently susceptible of improvement from his turn for curious observation, and his attention to the processes of nature. This farm, on which he has been settled these six years, begins to be in a good state of cultivation. The stone fences inclosing his fields are higher and better than any I have seen in Massachusetts. His meadows are in a state of improvement and fertility, which is considerably profitable. But the difficulty of procuring labourers stands greatly in the way of all agricultural improvements in these parts. As Mr. Elem is the only farmer in the island who does not labour with his own hands, so he often meets with a contradictory spirit in his working-people, who are apt to think, that their toil must make them more skilful in husbandry than their idle master. His cows and oxen are distinguished as superior to those of the rest of the island, which, however, are, in general, very good. His sheep are of the best sort. Their wool is easily sold at the price of a quarter of a dollar

dollar the pound, and each fleece yields two pounds and a half. In summer he keeps from one hundred to one hundred and fifty, but in winter reduces this number to sixty. From the first of December to the fifteenth of May, he keeps his cows and oxen in stalls; but that is not the general practice of the farmers in the island. Either from poverty or prejudice, most of them have no cow-houses. They put up their hay in the meadows; and give daily, in winter, a certain quantity of it to the cattle in the open fields. There falls so little snow in the isle, that no great harm seems to result from this practice. Only the horses and the milch-cows are stalled in winter.

The cheese of Rhode Island is famous throughout all America; but the only cheese which these parts now furnish for exportation is from the isles of Conanicut and Block, which make part of this state. On Rhode-Island itself, few of the farmers keep such a number as to produce more cheese than is necessary for their domestic use.

The following reasons are assigned for the poverty of the farmers of Rhode-Island. It is usual for the young people, at the age of thirteen, to leave the family of their parents, and to go into the service of others. The parents find it vain to endeavour to detain them; for, if not permitted

to do as others do, they will not work at home. In consequence, other labourers are to be hired; and that accumulation of stock is materially hindered which might be best produced by the joint labour of a whole family, without hired assistance. Besides, so many are disposed to become farmers for themselves, even without any adequate stock, that labourers are not to be procured for any reasonable hire, even in cases of the most urgent necessity. 2. It is a disadvantage also, to the agriculture of this territory, that it is every where adjacent to the sea. The young people have, in consequence of this, been long accustomed to prefer a seafaring life to husbandry, because the former affords higher wages in money, and is more grateful to the roving spirit of inexperienced youth. Even the resident farmers are tempted to join the fishing with the toils of husbandry, as the fishing affords, at all times in the year, a very plentiful supply for the nourishment of their families. They, consequently, take little care to improve the soil to its highest pitch of cultivation. The same thing may be said of the inhabitants along all the sea-coast of America. 3. There is a want of a regular and profitable market for the superfluous produce of the isle. There is, indeed, a market-place in the town of Newport; but the farmers rarely bring their grain hither for sale; nor do those

those who are in want of it resort to this market to supply themselves. The farmers bring their flesh, corn, beans, and pease to the town, and there place it in houses for sale. When purchasers do not appear, as is often the case; the quantity is far from being sufficiently considerable to become an object of commercial speculation for foreign export, to the merchants.

4. There is such an extreme scarcity of wood, that no farmer who is in want of it, can supply himself at a less price than four or five dollars a cord. In consequence of this want of trees, the whole island is too much exposed to the winds, which often blow over it with a very troublesome violence. There has been a remarkable difference in the produce of fruit upon the farms of this isle, ever since the great trees were destroyed by the English during the war. 5. The elections to all places in the government, and to the legislative representation, are renewed every six months; and the frequent journies and public meetings which these occasion, seem to withdraw the attention of these people, in too great a degree, from their husbandry. 6. Lastly, the people of Rhode-Island are singularly illiterate. Scarcely has the whole island a single well-conducted free-school; such is the opposition of prejudice to every thing of this nature. The public

records of the small state of Rhode-Island are in greater disorder than those of any one else; and this disorder is a primary cause of the ignorance of its inhabitants: so that all their defects in the respect of knowledge, are plainly to be charged to the misconduct of their rulers.

The price of land varies, throughout this island, from five and twenty to five and thirty dollars an acre. It has remained the same for these six years; and its rise seems to be prevented by the exorbitant price of labour. In the township of Newport, land is sold somewhat dearer than elsewhere.

Approaching Newport, you see the heights where the English long remained, when they were masters of the town. They seized those heights at the moment of their landing.

Newport is accounted the chief town of the state of Rhode-Island. It is the most ancient; the deputies of the state hold their assemblies in it: but Providence is more populous, and carries on a more considerable trade. Before the war, there were in Newport ten thousand inhabitants; in Providence, not more than one thousand. Providence now contains seven thousand; Newport, but five thousand inhabitants. Many of the richer inhabitants of Newport have deserted it. A number of families forsaking this town in the
time

time of the revolution, while it was in the possession of the English, retired to Providence, and settling there, have never since been induced to change their residence. Those, on the other hand, who were attached to the cause of England, went away with the English troops, when these were obliged to evacuate the island. Political dissensions, which long distracted Rhode-Island, contributed farther to this desertion of Newport. It is only within these last two or three years, that its trade has begun to revive. It has twelve vessels of some considerable burthen, engaged in the trade to Europe; two or three which sail to the coast of Guinea for cargoes of negroes, which they bring for sale to Georgia and the West-India isles; forty more, which are employed in the coasting-trade, and sail only for the colonies. The coasting-trade is that which the people of this town chiefly prefer. The amount of the exports from Newport was, in 1791, of the value of two hundred and seventeen thousand three hundred and ninety-four dollars; in 1792, two hundred and sixty thousand three hundred and thirty-seven dollars; in 1793, two hundred and forty-seven thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars; in 1794, three hundred and eleven thousand one hundred and ninety-five dollars;

lars; in 1795, three hundred and seventeen thousand eight hundred and sixty dollars.

Barley is the principal article of agricultural produce, which it furnishes for exportation. The isles of Conanicut, Patience, and a third that lies in the bay, are usually sown with corn, in preference to any other article of crop. Some little wood from that part of the state which is contiguous to the main-land, as well as in an adjacent part of Massachusetts; and large quantities of flax, an article much cultivated here; are annually exported out of Newport. The barley exported from Rhode-Island, is freighted rather on board the ships from Providence, than in those from Newport. The ships from Providence carry it chiefly into the southern states, from which they bring, in return, other cargoes, either to some port in the United States, to Europe, or to the West-India isles.

The houses of Newport are almost all very small, and miserably bad: they are of wood, and not painted. In the town, every thing wears the appearance of decay; but the harbour has a shew of opulence and active commerce. The vicinity of the sea, the spaciousness and security of the road, its easiness of access, and its convenient situation, render it a very commodious shelter for vessels

vessels going from the southern parts of the mainland of America, towards the northern, or from the north southwards. It is indeed more frequented than any other port, by foreign ships. Newport, with all these advantages, seems to be naturally destined to become a harbour for ships of war, whenever the United States shall assume the consequence of a Naval Power. It will then, no doubt, be more carefully fortified, than at present. A fort on Goat-Island, and a battery on the opposite shore, are the only means of defence which it possesses at present, and are certainly inadequate to protect its entrance. The first power with which the States should be at war, would find these unable to oppose any naval force which it should send to occupy the harbour. Goat-Island has been ceded by the state of Rhode-Island to the United States.

In Rhode-Island there is the same freedom of religious worship and opinions, as in Pennsylvania. Baptists and Quakers are the most prevailing sects; but the people in general, in this island, are far from being *religious overmuch*. In the whole island, which is fifteen miles long and three miles broad, there is no church, except at Newport; and to this the country-people do not resort above four times in the year. The people of this state are reputed to be indolent, quarrelsome, and litigious.

These

These faults of character, if justly imputed, are sufficient to account for their poverty. There is said to be a great uncertainty of political opinions in Rhode-Island: they were not unfavourable to the abominable tyranny of Robespierre; they are far less friendly to France since the guilt of that tyranny has been suppressed, and order restored. Before the war, there were many opulent inhabitants in Rhode-Island: at present, only the ruins of their houses, and the traces of their former inclosures, remain to be seen. The houses are either desolate, or are inhabited in their least ruinous parts, by people who, on account of the smallness of their capitals, their dislike to labour, and many other reasons, are much inferior in condition to the people of the other parts of New England.

In the high-church of Newport, there is a monument erected by the order of Louis the sixteenth, to the Chevalier de TERNAY. He was commander of the fleet which conveyed M. ROCHAMBEAU and the French army to America. He died at Newport in the year 1780. The inscription is in a very simple style, and speaks very much in honour of M. de Ternay.

The State of Rhode-Island is very proud of having given birth to General Green, one of the greatest, if not absolutely the greatest, of American

rican generals. He was, by birth, a Quaker, and was a respectable trader in Newport. But, for the sake of liberty, he quickly shook off the prejudices of his sect, and abandoned his business. He went, in the very beginning of the war, to contend against British oppression. In the whole course of this memorable war, there was not a battle, not a skirmish, in which Green did not distinguish himself by signal valour, and extraordinary military talents. His sound and discerning mind rendered often the most important services in the Council. He is, above all, famous for his expedition into the southern states, in the year 1781. At the head of a small force of not more than one thousand or one thousand one hundred men, scarcely clad, raw, and animated by nothing so much as by their confidence in General Green personally; he, by a variety of the most skilful stratagems, and plans of annoyance, and by the exertion of extraordinary courage, forced the English to retire gradually from the provinces of Upper Virginia, North Carolina, and almost all South Carolina; delivering the injured, harassed, and scattered inhabitants of those desolated territories, from the misery and oppression under which they had long groaned. He restored the unhappy fugitives to their habitations, and compelled the English to retire into York and Charlestown,

Charlestown, where they were soon finally vanquished by the joint arms of the French and Americans. Green, no less humane in victory, than brave and enterprising in warfare, stained his triumph with no atrocities, notwithstanding the provoking example which had been set by the English. He was the ardent friend of liberty, without laying aside, on this account, all respect to natural justice and humanity. His whole life was spent in a continued train of virtuous actions. After these illustrious deeds in the field, he was hailed as the deliverer of the southern states, and received the thanks of the Congress. He died within a few years after the establishment of American freedom. The Congress erected, at the public expence, a monument in honour of his patriotism, his virtues, and his talents; and in so doing, gratified the earnest desire of all true-hearted Americans.

The State of Rhode-Island had, likewise, another eminent person, whose military talents and valorous activity distinguished him, on the one hand, though not so much as did his notorious perfidy and baseness on the other. This was the traitor A*****.† He was, before the war, a trader and dealer in cattle, as I have been assured.

† A***** is, however, well known to have been a native of Norwich, in Connecticut.—*Translator.*

He

He espoused, with great ardour, the cause of his native country. He quickly distinguished himself by the expedition into Canada, and by that famous and daring march through the western parts of the province of Maine to the river of St. Lorenzo, a tract which had been, hitherto, accounted inaccessible to an army. A***** was one of the inferior commanders under General Gates, and had a share in the glory of the fortunate day of Saratoga. In many engagements, previous to the great and decisive events of that day, he had greatly distinguished himself. Soon after, the unprincipled A*****, being corrupted by English gold, to his eternal infamy, became, towards the close of a war in which he had so gallantly fought, the worst enemy of his native country. He desired, no doubt, to preserve his rank, and expected as much, as was clear from the confidence with which he solicited it. But the English government, though they could avail themselves of treachery, abhorred the traitor. A***** lives with a large or a small pension, God knows in what corner of England, covered with ignominy, and aware, that his name is never pronounced by his fellow-countrymen without abhorrence, and that he must ever be detested as the treacherous, though unsuccessful betrayer of American freedom. "What will the Americans do

do to me, if I fall into their hands?" said he once to a prisoner. "They will take away that leg from you, which you broke in their service, and bury it honourably," answered the prisoner, "then, by the other, they will hang you up as a traitor."

After spending an evening at the house of SAMUEL ELEM in the country, and after halting for an hour in Newport, I went gladly on board a schooner belonging to Boston, to take my passage to Providence. I was to return within the space of two days from that town; as I expected my horse to arrive within this time; and proposed then to proceed towards New London, along the great bay by which Rhode-Island is separated from the main-land. The wind, though fair when we set sail, veered about within the space of an hour, so that we were forced to return to Newport, after having been three hours tacking about at sea, without advancing two miles on our voyage. I passed the rest of the day in Newport, with my friend Samuel Elem, the best of Quakers, and the worthiest of men. He is a bachelor, rich, fond of trade, and of rural life.

BRISTOL.—WARREN.

Worthy Samuel Elem still insisted upon doing the honours of the country towards me. On Saturday, the 24th, he conducted me to the extremity

mity of the island, where I might obtain a passage to Bristol. His politeness was joined to an engaging simplicity of manners, extremely different from that roughness and dryness of address, which are usually attributed to the Quakers.

Although I travelled by a way different from that by which I had entered the island, yet I could perceive no remarkable diversity, in either the appearance of the dwelling-houses, the cultivation of the soil, or the general character of the husbandry. The prospect of the bay, of the islets with which it is interspersed, and the main-land contiguous to the bay, is extremely pleasing. The passage from the island to Bristol is a mile in breadth; it is crossed in a ferry-boat with a single sail; it is large, deep, and secure: the only inconvenience attending it is, that horses cannot be easily brought on board it; my horse was considerably hurt in the attempt.

On the opposite shore, as far as to Warren, a distance of six or seven miles, the land is more sandy, and more stony, than in the island: but, it yields great quantities of fruit and of pulse, that is reputed to be of very excellent quality.

Bristol is a small sea-port town lying on the bay. It carries on some trade to the Antilles. In the year 1775, the houses were almost all burnt to the ground by Captain ****, who commanded
a small

a small English squadron. They have been rebuilt, and are now more numerous than before that disaster.

Warren is nearly such another port-town as Bristol; eight or ten ships a year are built in it. Barrington, another small sea-port town, which is divided from Warren only by a river of its own name, was begun to be built in the year 1769, and consists now of about one hundred and fifty good houses. Some few merchants reside in these three sea-port towns; but the ships belonging to them are for the most part employed in the trade from Providence. These small villages are much better built than Newport. The value of land has risen here to at least three times as much as it formerly was, according to an estimate founded upon the present amount of the taxes.

Two miles beyond Warren, the road turns to Providence in Massachusetts. The land is there, for several miles, so sandy and boggy, that no stones can be found for fences. On the other hand, wood is so scarce, and so costly, that it can as little be applied to this use as stones. Yet the fields are enclosed with fences, which, to two-thirds of the height, are formed of turfs, with cross-bars of timber above. In other places where stones are not so scarce, the fences are formed one-half of stones, one half of wood.

I know

I know not whether it might be, that the information which I received in Newport, impressed me with unfavourable prejudices against the people of Rhode-Island: but I could not help thinking, that, in the short part of my way which now led through the state of Massachusetts, I received much more obliging answers to my enquiries, than in the district which I had left.

I had, however, no reason to complain of my reception with MOSES BROWN, to whom I had a letter of introduction from William Rush. He lives in a farm not far from the upper bridge over Deacon's River, on the way to Providence. Moses Brown is a very strict Quaker; became a Quaker upon conviction; and has been such for the space of forty years. He acquired a considerable fortune in trade, of which he has resigned the greater part to his son; and he himself now lives in quiet cessation from business, transacting nothing of that sort upon his own account. Notwithstanding the rustic simplicity of his manners, he seemed to be a very worthy man. He pressed me to stay with him for the evening, telling me, that he did not ask me in the way of empty compliment, but that if he had not desired my company, he would not have given me the invitation. I excused myself, by mentioning, that as I had but very little time to spend at Providence, and as

the weather, though generally uncertain, was now fair, I must, therefore, avail myself of the present moment, and proceed on my journey.

The environs of Providence are more interesting than those of Newport: and they give to an approaching traveller, very favourable ideas of the town which he is about to enter. The hill at the foot of which the town lies, and over which you must pass into it, is intersected into two parts by a paved road, which has a slow and gentle descent. The town lies on both sides of the river: a well-constructed bridge affords a ready communication between its two divisions. Lofty, well-built and well-furnished houses, are numerous in this town, which is becoming continually larger: and the prospect of an increase of wealth and populousness, has induced the inhabitants to set apart a considerable extent of the adjacent hill for new buildings. The trade of Providence, as I mentioned above, is four or five times as great as that of Newport. Its exports are partly from this state, and in part from Massachusetts and Connecticut. A distillery, perhaps the greatest in the American States, extensive manufactures of nails and of other forged iron-work, contribute much to the exportation from this place.

In the course of this last year, endeavours have been made to introduce the manufacture of cotton-

ton-yarn and stuffs into Providence. The author of this undertaking says, that he finds it already profitable: But I should suspect this to be, rather the boast of sanguine expectation, and of self-conceit, than the actual truth of the facts. All machines in America are indeed more or less profitable: but the machinery which requires workmen to be employed about it, is by no means to be compared with that of Europe, where a truly good workman gets one-half less than in America, especially in its sea-port towns.*

There are some ships from Providence engaged in the accursed traffic of negroes, in contempt of the orders of Congress, by which it has been forbidden. The merchants concerned in this trade persuade themselves, that Congress cannot alter the Constitution; and therefore think, that in spite of whatever Congress shall order, they may continue the slave-trade till 1808, the year fixed in the Constitution for its final cessation. They allege farther, that every state possesses a right to decide for itself in regard to this traffic; and that the state of Rhode-Island has not, as yet, made any enactment against it. They therefore purchase negroes, and carry them to sale in Georgia,

* Farther details concerning the trade of this place, with an account of the trade and constitution of Rhode-Island, may be seen in the journal of the tour of 1796.

where there is no prohibition of any sort against the trade. Nearly twenty ships from the harbours of the United States are employed in the importation of negroes to Georgia, and to the West-India isles.

I am surprised, that, while there is so strong and general a disapprobation of this whole trade, and while it is in such direct contradiction to the spirit of freedom, and to the predominant sentiments throughout America, Congress should neglect to interpose, and entirely suppress it here. I was informed, that this is about to happen: But it is likewise to be owned, that the merchants of Rhode-Island carry on the slave-trade in a way less offensive to humanity, than that in which it is conducted by the merchants of Europe. They take but one negro for every ton of the ship; while the English merchants, it is said, take from one and a half to two negroes a ton. Even in fetters, the negroes have more room, and suffer less. The ships engaged in this trade are usually not very large; and the negroes, as I was assured, commonly arrive at the place of their destination in good health.

There goes but a single vessel from Providence to the whale-fishery. Ill success has occasioned some others, which were formerly employed in the same fishery, to be withdrawn from it. The
maritime

maritime traffic from Providence is principally that to China, and to Nootka Sound. The augmentation of the number of the ships belonging to this port, the increase, and the improved elegance of the buildings, is more the consequence of the growing wealth of the people of the place, than of any new resort of foreigners to settle here.

This small state, situate in the middle of New England, differs much from that state, by peculiarity of customs, usages, and opinions, which, whether good or bad, have necessarily a great influence upon the government. There seems to be a general desire for a change of the constitution of Rhode-Island.

The population of this whole state amounts to about sixty-eight thousand souls. The highest amount of the taxes is twenty-thousand dollars in the year. When it is considered, that the Governor's salary is only six hundred and sixty-six dollars and two-thirds; and that the members of the assembly receive no salary; this moderate sum will not be thought inadequate to the purposes to which it is to be applied. Newport furnishes three thousand nine hundred and sixteen dollars, two-thirds of this sum; and Providence contributes seven thousand one hundred and twenty dollars. The taxes paid by the country are nearly equal to those from the towns. There are but few poor

to be maintained by public charity, in it. The Quakers are not much in favour here. They have an austerity in their appearance, an extravagance in their principles, and an oddity in this state. The roads are repaired by the common labour of the inhabitants. No extraordinary expence is ever applied to the improvement of the roads. The state is so small, that these people give themselves very little concern about highways. In travelling, they call the roads good or bad, without farther care. When there is any thing of indispensable necessity to be done to them, they then raise a voluntary subscription to accomplish it.

The number of people really opulent in this state, is not considerable; nor is the number much greater of those who affect the appearance of wealth; for this last is prevented by the democratical spirit of the constitution, and by the tone of public opinion throughout the country. There are, besides, certain taxes imposed, particularly upon those who live in a sumptuous style. There is in Providence a college for the education of youth in the different branches of learning; but so far is it from being very eminent or in high reputation, that they who wish to give their children a good education, send them to Massachusetts or Connecticut. The funds for the support of this college were bestowed chiefly by Baptists; in

in consequence of which it is settled, that the president, and the greater part of the other teachers, must belong to that religion; and they are, therefore, chiefly young persons of the Baptist sect who are educated in it. The Quakers are not much in favour here. They have an austerity in their appearance, an extravagance in their principles, and an oddity in their customs, and even in their dress, which, in my opinion, differ widely and disadvantageously from the amiable simplicity of the character and manners of the Quakers of Philadelphia.

But here, as elsewhere, the Quakers strongly disapprove of slavery, and of the traffic in negroes. On this account they are looked on with an evil eye by the slave owners; because the smallness of the state renders it exceedingly easy for the slaves receiving any encouragement to that effect, to make their escape from their masters.

In Providence there are some rich merchants, who expend their wealth by living in a considerably sumptuous style. Such are Messrs. CLARK and NIGHTINGALE. I had a letter of introduction to them. The former received me very hospitably, and seemed to be a man of sound intelligence, and considerable information. By him I was introduced to an inhabitant of the town, who had lately returned from France. This man spoke strongly against the revolution, and the

crimes to which it had given birth. He, at the same time, related, that at the Castle of Vincennes, he had obtained an excellent bargain of the property of an emigrant, and named others who had been as great gainers as he, by the proscriptions and confiscations; I know not the gentleman's name; if I did, I should think it my duty to make it public.

The richest merchant in Providence is JOHN BROWN, brother to Moses Brown, the Quaker above mentioned. In one part of the town he has accomplished things that, even in Europe, would appear considerable. At his own expence he has opened a passage through a hill to the river, and has there built wharfs, houses, an extensive distillery, and even a bridge, by which the road from Newport to Providence is shortened by at least a mile. He has sold many of his houses. At his wharfs are a number of vessels, which are constantly receiving or discharging cargoes. In his distillery he maintains a great number of oxen, the labour of which is extremely useful, and a great saving of expence to him. I had no letter of introduction to him; and my stay in Providence was too short to admit of my becoming acquainted with him. I exceedingly regretted to find myself obliged to leave the town, without conversing with a man, the extent of whose establishments, and the success of whose trade, evince him

him to be a person of extraordinary intelligence and enlargement of mind.

At Providence, and throughout the whole state, the produce of the land is nearly the same as in the island. It yields of maize from fifteen to twenty bushels an acre, and of other produce in proportion. There are two churches in Providence, one for Anabaptists, another for Presbyterians. They are distinguished for the neatness and simplicity in their structure and decorations.

The wages to ship-carpenters and other labourers are nearly the same in Newport and Providence, as in New Bedford. But negroes are almost the only servants to be seen.

The state of Rhode-Island, and particularly the island, have suffered a considerable loss of population by emigration to the newly occupied lands, and in particular to Canada. Fewer in proportion have gone from Massachusetts than from this state. Besides, Massachusetts is receiving a continual influx of new inhabitants. There are banks in both these states. That of Newport is of recent erection. Its notes are generally for one dollar each.

SCITUATE AND FISH'S TAVERN.

Scituate is a township. Fish's Tavern, where I passed Sunday, is at the distance of twenty-six miles

miles from the town. The road thither, leads over hills, is stony, rugged, and indeed as bad as a road can possibly be. The farther you proceed on the way from the Providence, so much the more barren is the appearance of the soil, and so much poorer and more unfrequent are the dwelling-houses. There is an extensive tract of wood, consisting chiefly of dwarfish oaks, firs, and birches. The meadows are indifferent, and unimproved by culture; yet some pretty good cattle are to be seen upon them. Sometimes these meadows open in the midst of the wood; in other instances they are only adjacent to it. Some of the small rivers put in motion saw-mills, and iron-works, which have been erected upon them; yet all has an air of poverty and meanness. Some beautiful vales are seen as one travels along this road. The weather is so rainy, that even the worst meadows display an extraordinary luxuriance of grass for this time of the year.

On my arrival at the inn, I found there Mr. TRUMBULL, a member of Congress, who was on a journey with his family. I had seen him once before in Philadelphia.

NORWICH AND NEW LONDON.

After passing Fish's Tavern, I found my way not quite so bad, for about seven miles farther,
still

still within the territory of Rhode-Island, and through a tract of country nearly similar to that by which I had come hither. When I had entered the confines of Connecticut, I found both the land and the roads in a better condition. On the borders the soil is nearly the same, but in a better state of cultivation. The houses, indeed, are not greatly better. Yet both these and the fields, the farther you advance, assume a more advantageous appearance. There are a good many streams of moderate breadth; and though along the whole road the land be light and sandy, yet the hay-stacks are frequent and large, and the number of the cattle must, of course, be considerable. At Norwich are a number of mills, forges, and saw-works. This small town lies on a creek or river, which falls into the river Thames, just where that river begins to be navigable. The harbour lies at about two miles distance.

From Norwich to New London the soil is better, though still light. The surface of the country is diversified by several vales, through which various small rivers, creeks, and streamlets, discharge their waters into the Thames. Clumps of trees, like those in England, are scattered over all the fields. The prospect is not extensive, but smiling and agreeable. The houses are larger, and more handsomely decorated. The inhabitants are
better

better clad, and make as good an appearance as those of Massachusetts. One part of the road is in a very good state of repair, and a toll is exacted for horses and waggons passing along it. The navigation of the river admits vessels of an hundred tons burthen to come up as far as Norwich; and this, with the trade of New London, gives an air of activity and animation to the whole country adjacent. You enter the town by a passage cut over the declivity of a hill; perhaps less carefully finished than that at Providence, yet not precipitous, and far from being bad.

New London lies on the banks of the river, at two miles distance from the sea. Its principal street is a mile in length. The houses do not stand close together; but the intervals between them are small, and are every day more and more filled up with new buildings. An adjacent street, running parallel to the main street, contains several considerable and handsome houses. New London was burnt in the year 1781, by the English, under the direction of the ***** ARNOLD; and the damage done on that occasion was equal to the sum of five hundred thousand dollars. It is at present among the towns of the fourth order; and though it be environed with rocks, its aspect is sufficiently agreeable.

New London is reckoned the principal sea-port
town

town in Connecticut. The anchorage is safe; the depth of water considerable; the entrance difficult. The harbour is protected by the two forts of—Gresworth, on the east banks of the Thames,—and Trumbull, on the opposite bank on which the town stands. I saw only the latter, which is in a bad condition.

But, attention to these fortifications is the less necessary, on account of the smallness of the river. Ships belonging to Norwich take in their cargoes at New London; those which exceed one hundred and twenty tons burthen, take their lading in Connecticut River, at Newhaven.

In regard to the custom-house, the district of New London lately extended to Connecticut River. The representations of the merchants on the latter river, to the last session of Congress, procured the port of this river to be erected into a new commercial district; and the district of New London to be limited to the ports of New London, Norwich, and Stonington, a small port on the river Stoneg, in that part of Connecticut which is adjacent to Rhode-Island. The district of New London employs, at present, about six thousand tons of shipping in the foreign trade, an equal quantity in the coasting trade, and six or seven small vessels which belong to Stonington, and are engaged in the capture of stock fishes.

The

The vessels belonging to the foreign trade are, at an average, of one hundred and ten tons burthen each. Those in the coasting trade are vessels of eighty tons. The exports from New London were, in the year 1791, five hundred and eight thousand nine hundred and ninety-three dollars in value; in 1792, five hundred and nineteen thousand three hundred and thirty-three dollars; in 1793, five hundred and forty-eight thousand six hundred and fifty-eight dollars; in 1794, five hundred and sixty-three thousand four hundred and sixty-eight dollars; in 1795, five hundred and seventeen thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight dollars.

The exports from New London are sent, almost all, to the West India isles. They consist of horses, dried beef and pork, mules, fowls, cattle of all sorts, beans and pease, timber, butter, cheese, and salt fish. These articles are named here in the order of the quantities in which they are exported: that of which there is the greatest proportion exported, being named first; and that last, of which the exportation is the smallest. Horses and black cattle are reared in great numbers in this state; but a great proportion of those which are hence exported, come from the northern states of New York, Vermont, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts.

The

The negligence of the merchants of Albany, which suffers a profitable trade to be carried away from them; and the activity of the sailors and merchants of New London, in lading and unlading their vessels; are the principal causes which enable the people of this port to engross so much of a traffic so advantageous. It is affirmed, that though the cattle be crowded together in the vessels, to an incredible number, not one out of an hundred dies in the passage. The ship-owner supplies the fodder, which is always the best that can be procured. The captain has a certain monthly hire, but no share in the profits of the freight; only, when he is intrusted with the charge of the sale in the islands, he then receives five per cent commission.

All the cattle exported from Norwich, and often also those from Connecticut River, come by land to New London, and are there put on board such vessels as are ready to receive them. Salted pork and beef, butter and cheese, are likewise exported from this harbour, in large quantities, to the other states. Many of the ships which convey these cargoes, take returning cargoes to Europe, or to the colonies. The whole exportation to Europe consists of not more than a dozen ship's cargoes a year, which go to England or Ireland, and consist of wood, lintseed, potatoes, pearl-ashes, and

and sumac, which a merchant of this port prepares for exportation, by an invention of his own, for the sole benefit of which he enjoys a patent right for the space of fifteen years. The sumac grows in great plenty on the uncleared grounds. It is first cut into small pieces, and dried, then reduced to a coarse powder, and in this condition applied to the purposes of dyeing. It is sold at the rate of eighteen dollars and one-third a barrel; and for these last two years there have been exported not less than two thousand barrels a year.

As to the fishery, the places where the fishes are taken, is at such a distance, that the fishes cannot be brought to New London to be dried. This business is carried on between the isles adjacent to the province of Maine, and the coasts of Labrador; but, for ready sale, the fish is brought to New London, and thence to the colonies, and to New York or Boston. The vessels are then freighted, usually to the colonies, rarely, if ever, to Europe. The merchants of Connecticut have not sufficient capital to enable them to await the slow return of money from the trade to Europe. The cargoes sent from Connecticut, are almost all destined for Boston or New York. There are, however, some exceptions.

The vessels of this port do not all belong to the merchants of New London. Some of them are
the

the property of merchants belonging to Hartford and New York. Few merchants in Connecticut trade to the extent of more than thirty thousand dollars, even including with their capital, their credit, which, indeed, does not go far. The capital of the merchants experiences here a much smaller annual augmentation, than in any other port of America. In the course of these last years, it has increased about a fifth part; and in this increment is included the improvement and increase of the buildings of the town. I received all these particulars of information from Mr. HUNTINGTON, collector of the customs for this port; a man of integrity, discernment, and correct information.

The best land in the whole district, which lies in the neighbourhood of the town, does not cost more than twenty-five dollars an acre. Its average rate is one-third more than in Rhode-Island, including the isle. The price of labour is also higher here. Labourers in husbandry receive here two-thirds of a dollar a day, or from thirteen to fourteen dollars a month. The winter, or the time in which the cattle must be supplied with dry fodder, lasts from four months and a half to five months. Many of the farmers never house their cattle. There is, on this account, a want of stalls and cow-houses; but the more opulent farmers

farmers are more careful of their cattle in the winter.

New London contains four thousand inhabitants. It has a bank that was established in the year 1782, and of which the capital is fifty thousand dollars. It has, however, been augmented by other fifty thousand dollars. The management is the same as that of the bank at Hartford, but I am not able to explain it. The notes are for a dollar. The dividend upon the capital is three and a half and four per cent., payable half yearly. New London is the principal town of the county of the same name. It contains about thirty-five thousand inhabitants, of whom five hundred are slaves.

CHELSEA.

Proceeding from New London to Hartford, I was obliged to travel back, by the way of Norwich. But instead of passing that town, I went by its sea-port, which is named Chelsea, and is said to lie at the distance of two miles from the most populous part of the town of Norwich. The river, which is formed by the junction of the Quinaboug and the Shetucket, begins here to take the name of the Thames. The Thames is said to be every where twelve feet deep, and is here about an eighth part of a mile in breadth.

There

There might be in it, as I passed, about a dozen schooners, yachts, and brigs. On the two sides of the river there might be from one hundred to two hundred handsome houses. Some of these houses were of a very good appearance; and there was a communication between the two sides of the river by a wooden bridge. A mile from the bridge on the way to Norwich, Quinaboug is seen to precipitate itself over some pretty high rocks, with a cataract which is well worthy of being seen, particularly on account of its bold precipitous situation, and the height of the rocks by which it is formed, as well as on account of the uncommon appearance which is occasioned by the fall of the water.

The bank of Norwich, which was established in the month of May 1795, is formed upon the same plan as that of Hartford. Its capital consists of from fifty thousand to two hundred thousand dollars; for by the constitution of the bank, it may be augmented from the smallest to the largest of these sums. The shares are one hundred dollars each; and the notes, of which there have not yet been many issued, are for half a dollar.

Norwich and Chelsea contain, together, about three thousand inhabitants. Mills of all sorts are situate in the vicinity; and their business is very considerable.

Between Norwich and Lebanon, particularly in the vicinity of Norwich, there is a good deal of wood to be seen. Almost all the tops of the hills are covered with it. The declivities, and the vales within view of which the way leads, are, in general, under cultivation.

LEBANON.

In Connecticut, the lands are, for the greater part, appropriated as pasturage for cattle. The environs of Lebanon yield more, in this way, than any other part of the State. The township lies in the county of Windham, which contains about twenty-nine thousand inhabitants, of whom one hundred and sixty are negroes. The population of Lebanon amounts to about four thousand souls. Those houses, which are situated together, may be from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and sixty; they lie all in a single street, which is between two and three hundred toises in width, and serves as a sort of common pasture for the cattle. The houses are, in general, small, but neat; and, if they exhibit no shew of affluence, as little do they present any marks of the wretchedness of poverty. Such is, in general, the appearance of the houses throughout Connecticut.

Beside sheep and swine, of which the breed is
good

good, and the number every where considerable, the people of Lebanon keep, in general, for every two acres of land an ox, a cow, and a mule. They sell off, every year, a fourth part of their black cattle, without distinction of age. But horses are not sold before they be three years old; nor mules, till they be two years old. The farmers purchase mules for the work of their farms, at the rate of forty or fifty dollars a head.

A more skilful husbandry, a careful choice and culture of grass-feeds, a judicious manuring of the lands, an attentive watering and cleaning of the meadows, might render the profits of the farmer several times greater than they at present are. The excessively high price of labour may be alledged here, as elsewhere, to be the great reason of the present imperfection of the husbandry of Connecticut. Yet such a reason can have less force in the case of pasturage than in that of tillage. The true causes are ignorance and a bigotted perseverance in old practices. Very little of the land here receives the benefit of manure. No pains is used to collect the dung which might be easily accumulated in large quantities. The labourers can earn from ten to twelve dollars a month. The best land costs twenty dollars an acre.

The house of Mr. Trumbull, member of the

Congress has, like himself, an air of simplicity and modesty. One finds it necessary to make an effort of the mind, and to lay aside European prejudices, in order to reconcile one's self to the idea, that this is the house of one of the richest men in the State, a man who holds one of the most important places in the federal government. I cannot sufficiently praise the hospitality with which he received me, or the amiable qualities of his worthy family. Mr. Trumbull has a brother who is famous for his genius in painting. He has undertaken a series of historical paintings of the most remarkable events of the war, by which his country's independence was established. Several of these have been already exhibited in England, since the establishment of the present government of the United States.

HARTFORD.

The land between Lebanon and Hartford is nearly in the same state, as far as I have seen, with the other parts of Connecticut. The wood is chiefly fine oak and hickory. A few large trees are singly scattered here and there in the open fields. The wood has the appearance of having either been long since planted, or else of belonging to the old native woods of America. The soil is light, and is very much covered with stones ;
though,

though, what is surprizing, the houses are all of wood. The land is, every where, more or less hilly. It indeed expands into a fine plain for the space of eighty miles, along Connecticut River. The soil consists chiefly of a hard gravel or sand. The meadows exhibit more of a lively verdure, and the dwelling-houses, every where considerably numerous in this state, become still more so, the nearer you approach to Hartford. You are rowed across the river in a ferry-boat, in the immediate neighbourhood of the town.

I felt myself disappointed when I heard that Colonel WATWORTH was not in the town. I had become acquainted with him in Philadelphia; and he had given me a pressing invitation to visit him here. In the expectation of finding him, I had neglected to procure letters to any other person in this place. It was farther unlucky, that several persons, whose wealth and personal importance ranked them among the most eminent men in the United States, were, however, unable to give satisfactory answers to those enquiries which I was the most desirous to make; and I thus saw myself likely to be disappointed in my attempts to obtain any particular information concerning a town that is accounted to be the chief place in the State of Connecticut. Yet, in two or three houses, into which I gained admis-

sion, and in an inn that was much frequented by the people of the town, I met with some hospitable and intelligent persons who refused not to favour me with answers to the questions which I put to them. The following is the substance of what I was thus able to learn.

1. Hartford contains about six thousand inhabitants. Their number is yearly increasing in the same proportion as the population of New London increases.
2. From sixty to eighty vessels of from twenty to sixty tons each, belong to this port, agreeably to what I was told at New London. Some ships of two hundred tons burthen are, at present, in building. These must sail, without a lading, down the river, as its usual depth is not above six feet of water.
3. The traffic of Hartford is, as to the exportation of provisions, the places to which these are exported, and the cargoes brought in return, of the same sort with that of New London.
4. Land in these parts costs, in the purchase of a farm, from thirty to forty dollars an acre; and it yields crops of wheat.
5. The manufacture of cloth which had been, some years, established here, in which Colonel Watworth had a large concern, and which had been carried to no inconsiderable perfection, is now in the decline. Those who first engaged in this manufacture, have relinquished it. Their successors

successors are threatened with great losses, in consequence of the scarcity of workmen: for, it is so much more profitable to go to sea as mariners; and there are so many invitations to settle in the country as petty farmers; that but few, in comparison, are disposed to remain in the condition of working artisans in a manufacture. These circumstances are adverse to the establishment of manufactures in the United States in general. Yet, since machinery, applicable to almost all the arts, is so easily moved by the force of water and fire, the same quantity of human labour is no longer necessary to manufactures.

But, the necessity for manufacturing establishments is not so great in Connecticut as in many other places. For it is here usual for every family to prepare their own clothing; so that the expence of clothing from Europe is little felt by the poorer class of the inhabitants.

Hartford is a small town, regularly built, and intersected by a small river which descends, in its approach to this town, through many beautiful meadows; and such meadows are very frequent in these parts. The houses are small and neat; no one of them, being of a better appearance than the rest. A house is now in building for the reception of the meetings of the assembly of the representatives of the State, which are held, alternately,

ternately, in Hartford and Newhaven. The foundations of this house are laid with great solidity of structure, and are built of a sort of red stone that is common in this country. Its two upper stories are of bricks; and the whole is almost finished. Its appearance is very good; but it has a plainness and simplicity, of which the French architects would, perhaps, not readily approve.

The appearance of the country round Hartford is charming. It exhibits a succession of meadows which are naturally so well watered, that they display, at all times, the lively verdure of spring. Black cattle, horses, and mules, in great numbers, are seen feeding upon them; and abundance of trees, especially fruit trees, are dispersed around them. The land is not yet very completely occupied in this neighbourhood; and, by consequence, the houses are not exceedingly numerous. Neither are the houses so handsomely painted and decorated as in the environs of Boston. But, small as they are, they easily contain every thing that is requisite for the present accommodation of their inhabitants; all, in short, that, according to their own expressions, is necessary to render them comfortable. The appearance of the opposite side of the river is still the same. On both sides are fine meadows, skirted by pretty high hills which run parallel to the river.

During

During my stay in the inn, I learned that, in those parts of Connecticut which lie along the river, and contiguous to Massachusetts, there is a considerable quantity of hemp produced, that supplies materials for a manufacture of sail-cloth in Springfield, in which twenty men are constantly employed, and which, during these seven years which have elapsed since its establishment, has afforded large profits to the owners.

Hartford is the chief town of the county of the same name. The county contains thirty-two thousand inhabitants, of whom about two hundred and fifty are slaves.

The bank in Hartford was erected in the month of May 1792, conformably to an act of the legislature of this State. Its capital is one hundred thousand dollars, and may be augmented to five hundred thousand. The shares are of four hundred dollars each. The directors are forbidden to circulate paper to the amount of more than fifty per cent upon the whole capital. This bank does but little business; and its rate of dividend is only three per cent for every six months. Their notes, for a dollar each, are current in payment, along Connecticut River, and for some distance beyond. There is another bank which also accepts them in payment.

MIDDLETON.

ternately, in Hartford and Newhaven. The foundations of this house are laid with great solidity of structure, and are built of a sort of red stone that is common in this country. Its two upper stories are of bricks; and the whole is almost finished. Its appearance is very good; but it has a plainness and simplicity, of which the French architects would, perhaps, not readily approve.

The appearance of the country round Hartford is charming. It exhibits a succession of meadows which are naturally so well watered, that they display, at all times, the lively verdure of spring. Black cattle, horses, and mules, in great numbers, are seen feeding upon them; and abundance of trees, especially fruit trees, are dispersed around them. The land is not yet very completely occupied in this neighbourhood; and, by consequence, the houses are not exceedingly numerous. Neither are the houses so handsomely painted and decorated as in the environs of Boston. But, small as they are, they easily contain every thing that is requisite for the present accommodation of their inhabitants; all, in short, that, according to their own expressions, is necessary to render them comfortable. The appearance of the opposite side of the river is still the same. On both sides are fine meadows, skirted by pretty high hills which run parallel to the river.

During

During my stay in the inn, I learned that, in those parts of Connecticut which lie along the river, and contiguous to Massachusetts, there is a considerable quantity of hemp produced, that supplies materials for a manufacture of sail-cloth in Springfield, in which twenty men are constantly employed, and which, during these seven years which have elapsed since its establishment, has afforded large profits to the owners.

Hartford is the chief town of the county of the same name. The county contains thirty-two thousand inhabitants, of whom about two hundred and fifty are slaves.

The bank in Hartford was erected in the month of May 1792, conformably to an act of the legislature of this State. Its capital is one hundred thousand dollars, and may be augmented to five hundred thousand. The shares are of four hundred dollars each. The directors are forbidden to circulate paper to the amount of more than fifty per cent upon the whole capital. This bank does but little business; and its rate of dividend is only three per cent for every six months. Their notes, for a dollar each, are current in payment, along Connecticut River, and for some distance beyond. There is another bank which also accepts them in payment.

MIDDLETON.

MIDDLETON.

The country from Hartford to Middleton is chequered with frequent woods, and enlivened with numerous herds of cattle. The road leads along the bank of a river; sometimes approaching its edge, sometimes retiring, though never farther than half a mile, from it. After proceeding ten miles, I came to Westfield, a small seaport, where two or three ships, three brigs, and two schooners, were lying. The ships were built at Middleton, this very year. Other ships, beside these, belong also to Westfield, but the rest were out at sea.

Middleton is the market-town to which the farmers from the northern parts of New York, Massachusetts, and Vermont, bring for sale, those horses, mules, and black cattle which they can spare, to be exported to the West India isles. Some small vessels take on board their cargoes at Middleton; but, New London, as I have already mentioned, is the more usual place for lading. Hartford shares with Middleton in the advantages of this cattle-market. Middleton is a handsome town, not inelegantly built, and has trees planted along its streets, but is not one-fourth part as large as Hartford. This small place has but few ships. Middleton is, however, the seat of the custom-house

house for this district, on account of its nearness to the mouth of the river, from which it is not more than twenty-nine or thirty miles distant. When the tide has flowed in, to its greatest height, there is from nine to ten feet depth of water at Middleton.

At the distance of two miles from this town, there is a lead-mine which is said to have been wrought amid the necessities of the late war. But, it is so poor in ore, that the working of it would ruin the proprietor, even though the price of labour were cheaper.

The exports from Middleton amounted, in the year 1795, to the value of thirty-one thousand three hundred and seventy-five dollars. It was only in the year 1794 that the custom-house was established here. A bank was instituted in Middleton in the month of October 1795. Its capital consists of one hundred thousand dollars ; and, by its constitution, may be augmented to four hundred thousand dollars. The regulations for its management are nearly the same as those of the bank of Hartford. No dividend has, as yet, been paid to the proprietors.

Middleton is the chief town of the county of the same name. The whole number of inhabitants in the county is about nineteen thousand, of whom two hundred are slaves.

From

From Middleton, the highway leads on toward Newhaven, between the river and the hills which rise on each side, in a parallel direction, and at no great distance from its banks. The aspect of this tract of country is little interesting; it is but thinly inhabited; its fields display no lively verdure; its cultivation is negligent; its general appearance is disagreeable. Here is a greater show of wood, consisting chiefly of oaks, and exhibiting no pines. Such is the state of the country, to within ten miles of Newhaven. The way is sometimes stony; sometimes merely sandy. When you come within ten miles of Newhaven, the hills gradually subside; and you pass along a tract of morasses. The pains requisite to make the road firm and dry, though it might have been easily successful, appears to have been neglected. The tide rises to within four miles of Newhaven; and often so swells the small river of the same name, as to make it spread over the highway. To-day it was diffused to the distance of half a mile. Were the land here less marshy, and less frequently flooded; yet the soil is sandy and incapable of fertility. Some silver firs are thinly scattered over this tract, and make but a poor appearance. It has not the appearance of a territory fit for tillage, but may answer well enough for pasture-land.

NEWHAVEN.

NEWHAVEN.

The town of Newhaven covers a pretty large space of ground; for, its houses are detached, by considerable intervals, from one another. A number of corn-fields lie in the very middle of the town. The streets cross one another at right angles, and are shaded with rows of trees. The houses are almost all of wood, and there is none of them handsome. Two great stone buildings, belonging to the college, with the church and the assembly-house, standing round the church-yard, compose the principal part of the town.

But, the aspect of this town is, on the whole, pleasing. Its situation seems to be a healthy one; and, it is believed, that the proportion of annual deaths is, at least as small here as in any other town belonging to the United States. Yet, the yellow fever made great havock in this place last year; and, in the present year, many have been swept off by an epidemic dysentery, both here and in Hartford. Of one hundred and fifty persons who died here in the months of August, September, and October, out of a population of five thousand souls, ninety-five died of a dysentery.

The harbour lies on an arm of the sea, about four miles in length, which is formed between Long-Island and the main-land: but it is dry,
when

when the tide has ebbed ; so that, till a new quay shall be built, ships cannot conveniently take in their cargoes here. The flowing tide, however, fills this harbour with six, and ordinarily with four feet of water. The anchorage, though worse than that at New London, is, however, pretty good.

No fewer than fifty ships belong to this port. Only one of these sails to Europe : Another makes its voyages to the West Indies, with cargoes of wood, oxen, mules and horses, which are supplied from the adjacent country to the distance of forty miles round. The remaining vessels are engaged in the coasting-trade, particularly with New York. The exports from Newhaven amounted, in the year 1791, to the value of one hundred and fifty-one thousand and forty-three dollars ; in 1792, to two hundred and seven thousand and forty-one dollars ; in 1793, to one hundred and forty-six thousand three hundred and eighty-seven dollars ; in 1794, to one hundred and seventy-one thousand eight hundred and sixty-nine dollars ; in 1795, to one hundred and eighty-four thousand and eighty-two dollars.

The whole of the vessels in the harbour does not exceed three thousand tons. Eight packet-boats, sailing regularly between Newhaven and New York, convey to the latter a great part of the imports from the isles, together with a considerable

siderable quantity of grain, which grows in the country about Newhaven, but cannot be here sold. The capitals of the merchants about Newhaven appear to be smaller than those of the merchants in any other sea-port town of Connecticut. Not one of them is, alone, master of a whole ship. The number of owners is such, that they never think of insuring a vessel. When any unlucky accident happens, the loss being divided among many owners, is but a little to each. Yet, within these last two years, the losses both by shipwreck and capture, have been so great, that the merchants of Newhaven begin, like others, to find it prudent to insure. Trade has been, for these some years, without either declining or encreasing, in this place; and the case has been the same with the population. The soil is, generally, rich about Newhaven. When sufficiently manured, it yields fifty bushels of maize, an acre; and there is a great abundance of sea-weeds, which, in mixture with common dung, are used as a very fertilizing manure. Much land, in this neighbourhood, is covered with very old and indifferent wood, which makes it not easily susceptible of agricultural improvement. Near the town, the price of land is from fourteen to eight dollars acre. Labourers receive four or five shillings a day, and in summer, twelve dollars

a month, or for the whole summer months; eighty dollars as their wages. The cattle are of middling quality. The best pair of oxen in the country may be had for sixty dollars.

The wealth of the inhabitants of this town is not great. Most of them have farms in the neighbourhood, which supply provisions for their families. These small possessions in the hands of the town's-people, make it impossible for those who have a surplus of produce, to find a sale for it in Newhaven; it is, accordingly, sent to New York. A more striking consequence of this economy, is the neglect of improving agriculture.

Two opulent merchants, about a year since, erected a cotton-work at the distance of two miles from the town. The spinning-engine is put in motion by water; but the weaving is performed entirely by human labour. A great number of people are employed; but the dereliction of this manufacture may be foretold, as its success is opposed by all the obstacles common in similar cases. Besides, the expence upon the buildings has been far too considerable.

A bank was erected in Newhaven, in the month of October 1792. Its capital is one hundred thousand dollars; and is divided into two hundred shares of five hundred dollars each. It began to transact business, only in the year 1795. The first dividend

dividend upon the shares, is to be paid in January 1797. Shares in it are now at a premium of five dollars above the original price. Money is said to have been so scarce, in this place, before the institution, that what can be now obtained at the interest of four dollars a month for the principal sum of five hundred dollars, was not then to be had for less than four per cent. a month, with security.

The ravages of the English, during the war, ruined the people of Newhaven, who, to make up for their losses, turned usurers. The establishment of the bank put an end to the trade of usury. The interest of money is now reduced to one or one one-half per cent monthly, to the money-lenders; and to them, none have recourse, save such as have no credit with the bank.

Near Newhaven are still shewn the rocks, among which GOLF and WADLEY, two of the judges that condemned Charles the first of England, lay concealed from the search which was made for them, by the command of Charles the second. Here is, also, a bridge, under which they remained for some days, while the soldiers, their pursuers, fought them backward and forward, above.

There is, in Newhaven, a college of considerably old institution, which is said to afford as good

instruction for youth, as any other seminary in the whole United States. To this college belongs a library of two or three thousand volumes, with a cabinet of specimens of natural history, and a small museum, which receives, every year, great additions, and must soon become very considerable. There are in the town, one Episcopal, and three Presbyterian churches.

The town is affirmed to have been damaged by Commodore TRYON, in the year 1779, to the amount of more than one hundred thousand dollars. It is the head-town of the county of the same name. The county contains about thirty-three thousand inhabitants, of whom four hundred are slaves.

OBSERVATIONS ON CONNECTICUT.

The English colony by which Connecticut was first occupied, arrived in the year 1633. They had a patent, granted to the Plymouth company by the Earl of WARWICK, in the year 1630. They had to contend with the Indians, who would not relinquish their territories to strangers without a struggle. In 1662, the colony of Connecticut obtained a charter, which fixed the form of their future government. The people were enthusiastic Presbyterians, and lived in implicit submission to their ministers. No person

son could be, here, a freeman, without belonging to the Presbyterian kirk ; and none but freemen could have a voice in elections.

The most excessive intolerance, the most violent persecution, ensued—against the Quakers in particular, who were treated as the worst of heretics, were tortured, banished, abused with stripes, even put to death.

At present, the constitution of the state of Connecticut, is the same as before the revolution.

A short act declaratory of the rights of the people of this state, mentions, that the old constitution established in the reign of Charles the second, is still agreeable to the people ; that the privileges of freemen, and the admission to them, shall, therefore, remain such as they were before ; that, in short, there shall be no change, except the abolition of regal authority. The Legislature consists of an Under-house, or House of Representatives, and an Upper-house, or Council. These two houses united compose the supreme judicial tribunal of the state, before which all suits at law may be brought by a last appeal, and which has power to mitigate or annul all sentences of inferior judges. The Governor and Deputy-governor are elected annually. The Governor presides in the Council, and is also Speaker in the House of Representatives: beside which, he

can influence the voices of several other members of the Legislature.

The meetings of the Assembly take place in the months of May and October. The members of the supreme judicial court of the state, those of the county courts, and the justices of the peace, are nominated from among the members of the legislature. The first of these three classes of judges remain in office, for that precise length of time for which they are nominated by the legislature: The two last can be nominated only for one year, but may be re-appointed at the end of that time. The Governor and the Council name the sheriffs, who hold their office without limitation as to its continuance.

The laws of England are the foundation of those, as well of Connecticut, as of almost all the rest of the United States. Little alteration has been made upon them. The law concerning the succession to the property of persons dying intestate, is entirely that of England; it is, now, in full force, throughout all the American states; and it provides, that a third part of the property of the deceased shall belong to his widow, and that the remainder shall be distributed in equal portions among his children; but with certain restrictions; such as, that when *one* of the children dying leaves progeny, or in any similar case,

his

his part is, of consequence, to be again distributed. The laws relative to debtors, order the sale of the goods, moveables, and lands of the debtor, when a debt cannot, otherwise, be recovered from him, and even allow his person to be arrested, in case of insolvency. The criminal law has all the severity of that of England. One article (of which I know not whether it be at present in force in England, as it is one of the old laws of Connecticut) ordains, that whosoever shall deny the existence of God, or the mystery of the blessed Trinity, or the divine truth of the Holy Scriptures, shall be held unfit for any public office, till he repent and acknowledge his error; and that, in case of relapse, after such repentance, he shall be put out of the protection of the law. The laws respecting marriage authorise divorce, in the cases of adultery, or marriage within the forbidden degrees of consanguinity. If a man and his wife have been parted for seven years, by the absence of one or the other of them beyond seas; or if either party go upon a sea-voyage that is to be of three months continuance, and in a ship of which news cannot be received within less than three months; or if there be reason to believe that either of the two parties has been lost upon such a voyage; then the other party, whether man or woman, going before a magistrate, and presenting satisfactory

evidence of these facts, may obtain from him, if he shall judge all the circumstances of the case to require it, a final dissolution of the marriage. This law condemns any person, whether man or woman, that shall put on the dress proper to the other sex, to pay a fine of seventy-five dollars.

Adultery, till the year 1784, was liable to be punished with death: It is now punished only with public whipping, and with the searing of a red-hot iron on the forehead. Rape is punished with death, upon the oath of the woman by whom it has been suffered, and at her express request: but there is no instance of the execution of this law; and the people of Connecticut say, that such crimes can never happen in the state, or, what is more probably the truth, that the extreme severity of the law deters both the sufferer from complaint, and the profligate from incurring such guilt.

The laws against gaming, are excessively severe in Connecticut. One of these is against horse-racing: This it regards as an idle pleasure, which is attended with disorder and riot, that utterly frustrate the end of its institution, as a means for improving the breed of horses. The law for the hallowing of the Sabbath, forbids all profane diversions upon that day, and is excessively strict. It is probable, that the prohibition of journies on
a Sunday

a Sunday might fall, insensibly, into disuse, were it not, that an ill-natured *select-man* has it now in his power to thwart and fine any person attempting such a journey; and that every one thinks it necessary to avoid the danger of being teized by such impertinence.

The poor's laws have occasioned the difficulty which a stranger passing from one town to another, or coming from another state, finds, in effecting a settlement in a new situation. The only conditions upon which such a person can be domesticated in his new place of residence, are, his either possessing a property of at least an hundred dollars, or having resided six years in the place; and without these conditions, he will not obtain relief in distress from poverty. The select-men who are, in every township, the directors of the police, are to prevent the settlement of all strangers who cannot satisfy them in regard to those conditions. Every town is obliged to provide for its own poor, and the select-men have authority over the education and conduct of the children of poor parents, till they arrive at the age of one and twenty years. From this age, they are no longer subject to the particular direction of the Elders. The wandering poor, who are usually wounded soldiers or shipwrecked seamen, receive temporary relief, at the pleasure of the
the

the select-men. What these bestow, is afterwards repaid to them, by the Union, by the State, or by the particular town, according to the circumstances of the case.

Beside the political division of the states into counties and townships, Connecticut acknowledges two subdivisions into parishes and school-districts. In each town or society, the householders of the houses which stand together, have a right to assemble, and to make by-laws for the regulation of certain parts of their common interests. They chuse their ministers; and impose, for their support, a general tax, at the pleasure of the majority, and which is to be paid by every one in proportion to the particular state of his fortune. The towns nominate the collectors of the tax; and it must be paid by the people, without evasion. But, when any person finds himself to be taxed, not in a due proportion to his property; he may appeal to the County Court, which will take care, that justice be done him. The collectors, as well of this tax, as of those for the expences of the state, are accountable for the money which they levy, and punishable for embezzlement or malversation in office. Ministers for whom their parishes refuse to make adequate provision, can have recourse to the General Assembly, which will give orders for the collection and
payment

payment of the proper sums. That Assembly has, likewise, the power of settling ministers in such parishes as have remained, for one whole year, vacant, and of ordering provision to be made for the support of the ministers thus settled.

A law enacted in the year 1791, permits persons whose religious persuasion differs from that of the community in which they live, to associate themselves, as to the matter of religion, with some community of whose form of worship they approve, and to add their contributions to those for the support of their own religion only. But, this is permitted solely under these conditions; 1. That they make their intention previously known to the select-men of the town; 2. That the religion which they chuse, be some mode of Christianity; 3. That they do not, afterwards, claim a voice in any parochial meetings, except when the business of the schools is under consideration. Presbyterianism is the prevalent religion throughout Connecticut. Its ministers, the zeal of its followers, and the appropriation of the places in the colleges to Presbyterians exclusively, afford very great advantages, to prevent it from being supplanted by any other form of religion. The Anabaptists are, next after the Presbyterians, the most numerous sect in the state. Although the letter of the law have established freedom of religious

gious sentiments in Connecticut; such freedom is, however, far from being known here. Presbyterianism reigns in all its rigour, despotism, and intolerance.

Another law long prior to the revolution, obliges every seventy families in Connecticut, to maintain a common school for eleven months in the year. Reading and writing are appointed to be there taught. If the number of families be under seventy, they are, then, obliged to maintain their school, only for six months in the year. Every town forming a regular incorporation, must keep a grammar-school, in which English, Latin, and Greek are to be taught. The different societies are to name, each, a deputation to visit and regulate the schools. For every *thousand* dollars of taxation to the state, *two* dollars are to be paid for the support of the schools. The teachers have salaries proportioned to the taxation of the districts to which they belong. Towns or communities entrusted with particular funds for the support of schools, can receive no interest from those funds, while they delay to erect the schools for which it was destined; and lose the principal, if they shall attempt to divert it to any different purpose. Towns or parishes having no *foundations* for schools, must either support their schools, entirely out of the appointed tax, or must, at least
contribute

contribute one-half of the means for the maintenance of these schools, while the parents whose children are educated in them, pay the rest. In very populous towns, the support of the schools, continues to be left to the inhabitants.

It is provided by law, that the select-men shall, in every town, take cognizance of the state of the schools. Upon their reports, and in the proportions in which these declare the salaries to be, respectively, deserved,—the towns make payment of the money which has been levied for the teachers. Where there are no schools, or but very bad ones; the proportion of the tax is withheld, in order that it may be bestowed where it has been better earned. There is, however, no instance of a town or parish, remaining, negligently, without a school. Many communities maintain their schools for a greater part of the year, than they are, by law, obliged to do. The select-men and the deputations from the communities manage the farms and other revenues of the schools.

The teachers are commonly young men from the colleges, students of law or theology. Their salaries are at the pleasure of the different parishes, from two to three hundred dollars. Almost all those who now act a distinguished part in the political business of New England, began their career as teachers in these schools; a situation
that

that is accounted exceedingly honourable. Sometimes, where the salary is small, women are chosen to be the teachers. Even these must, in this case, be well qualified to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic.

Every county must have a school for Greek and Latin. A fine of three dollars is exacted from parents neglecting to send their children to school. The select-men have authority to levy it.

One natural consequence from the careful observance of this law is, that hardly a person can be met with in Connecticut, any more than in Massachusetts, who is not qualified to read, write, and perform the common operations of arithmetic; and that the general manners are better, the laws more faithfully observed, and crimes more rare, here, than in other places. The punishment has not, as yet, been abolished in Connecticut. It is, however, reserved for crimes of extraordinary atrocity; and, for these last eight years, has been, in no instance, inflicted.

An act, passed in the year 1795, appropriates, for the support of the public schools, whatever sums of money shall arise from the sale of those lands which are the property of the State, and are situate westward from Pennsylvania. These sums are to be put out at interest; and the annual revenue, which they shall thus afford, is to be divided
among

among the schools of the different parishes, according to the proportions in which these parishes, respectively, contribute to the public expenditure of the State. At the pleasure of a majority of two-thirds of the people of any parish, this fund may be applied to the maintenance of the minister, instead of that of the schoolmaster. Every parish is at liberty to make this particular disposal of its own portion of the money. But, in this case, all the different sects, within the limits of the parish, must receive their respective shares.

The servitude of the negroes has not been abolished in this state as in Massachusetts. It is here ordained by law, that every negro born in the state since the year 1784, shall, at the age of twenty-one years, be declared free. It is allowed, that the interest of the law-givers had some share in dictating the particulars of this decree. No old law existed in favour of slavery; though it was, indeed, countenanced by some judicial sentences of the courts, pronounced at the instance of masters of runaway slaves. The considerations which moved the legislature to determine as they did in this business, were, respect to property, and the fear of dangerous consequences as likely to arise from a sudden and general emancipation. But, such respect for property of this nature was flagrant injustice; since it was never before expressly
acknow-

acknowledged by the laws, and existed—but by dishonest sufferance. In regard to the dread of consequences; the number of negroes in the State of Connecticut, was too inconsiderable to afford any plausible pretence for such alarm. The case of Massachusetts, which in respect to slavery, stood in the same situation with Connecticut, and in which there were, at the time of the general emancipation, a greater number of negroes in servitude, sufficiently evinces the futility of this pretence. The community have there experienced no unfortunate consequences from the emancipation of the negroes. Few of these have made any criminal abuse of their liberty. Neither robbery nor murder is more frequent than before. Almost all the emancipated negroes remain in the condition of servants; as they cannot enjoy their freedom, without earning means for their subsistence. Some of them have settled, in a small way, as artisans or husbandmen. Their number is, on the whole, greatly diminished. And on this account, the advocates for slavery maintain, that the negroes of Massachusetts have not been made, in any degree, happier by their general emancipation. None of them has, however, returned into servitude in those states in which slavery is still suffered by the laws. None has died of want. Massachusetts has delivered itself from the dishonour of the most odious

odious of all violations of the natural liberty and the inextinguishable rights of the human species.

The militia of Connecticut, consists of four divisions, eight brigades, five and thirty regiments: of the regiments, eight are cavalry; five, light infantry. The legislature nominate the commander-in-chief, the inferior generals, and all the staff-officers. The other officers are chosen by their respective regiments. They hold, all, their commissions from the government. The other necessary regulations are nearly the same as in the other states. The legislature here exercises the same powers of regulation, which are, elsewhere, intrusted with the government. The mode of forming the militia, is the same as in other places. All males, from eighteen to forty-five years of age, are liable to serve. The Governor is General, and the Deputy-governor, Lieutenant-general of the militia.

The high-roads are made and repaired, in Connecticut, by the labour of all persons between the ages of fifteen and sixty years. An overseer is annually named for the inspection of the highways, and for regulating the labour upon them: He is subject to the controul of the select-men. Care is taken to make those who are by law obliged, to do their duty. Yet, it must be owned, that the roads, in Connecticut, are still bad.

The laws respecting taxation, have undergone many changes since the revolution. All property is taxable in Connecticut ; as well moveables as land. The subjects of taxation are distributed into ten classes. Horses, carriages, and capital belong to one class, and are taxed in a due proportion to the taxes upon real property. The commissioners for fixing the proportions of every different person's taxation, are nominated annually in every town, and have here the appellation of Listers. It is their duty to procure, once a year, from every inhabitant, a statement of his property ; and from these statements to form a general inventory to be transmitted to the legislature. The legislature, upon the inspection of the inventory, fixes the proportion of tax which the particular town must pay. The lists of the commissioners, therefore, regulate the taxes. Though the taxes be already sufficient ; the commissioners must not neglect to register any increase of property in their respective towns. Persons deceiving the commissioners by false estimates of their property, are condemned to pay four times as much as their just proportion of the tax.

These lists serve, also, to regulate the proportions in which other taxes are to be levied. The Listers levy thirteen cents of a dollar upon every

every thousand pounds of property, beside one-half of that quadrupled tax which is exacted, as a fine for the concealment of property. The collectors are named by the towns, from one three years to another; and are allowed two and half per cent, on the money they collect, with a salary from the state. When they are obliged to compel payment from the dilatory, by actions at law; their allowance is augmented, on account of the costs of the suits. The care of the Listers, and the Collectors, procures a faithful payment of the taxes.

Though every possible precaution seems to be here provided by law, to hinder any unfair statement of property for taxation; yet, in Connecticut, as in other places, men find means to cheat the revenue. As the estimates of property are not given in upon oath, many who would scruple to swear to the truth of a false statement, make no difficulty of giving in their estimates, in the present case, with a careless inaccuracy that fails not to favour themselves. However diligent, the enquiries of the Listers are still insufficient to detect every little artifice. A thousand things occur to render it impossible that they should. Several of the wealthiest persons in the state, have owned to me, that the taxation which they actually pay, is not above a sixth part of what they

ought to pay. One mode of evasion, commonly practised in Connecticut, is, by placing in the lowest class, land that, on account of its situation, its quality, its produce, ought rather to be ranked in the highest; which make a difference upon the tax of five sixths or sometimes, even of twenty-nine thirtieths. A table of taxable property, by which the Supreme Court regulates the taxation, exhibits a proportion of lands of the lowest class which must appear far too great, to any person that has an acquaintance with the country. The whole amount of taxable property was estimated, in the year 1796, at the sum of five millions seven hundred and twenty thousand four hundred and eighty dollars.

These taxes have, for these several years, been but twenty-three thousand dollars, regularly paid. The annual expenditure of the government amounts nearly to fifty thousand dollars. But, there is a tax upon written deeds, or, in other words, a stamp-tax, that yields from six to eight thousand dollars a year. The State formerly lent three hundred and fifty thousand dollars to the Union, for which it receives interest at the rate of four per cent. And it has, likewise, some other sources of income, of which I could not obtain any distinct account. But, its income is, altogether, equal to its expenditure. The
taxes

taxes imposed by the Supreme Court, are fixed in proportion to the necessities of the present year, and the economy of former ones. There are a number of banks in Connecticut.

The trade of Connecticut is, as I mentioned in speaking of New London, confined to the exportation of the surplus produce of the lands, to the West India Isles, or to the other States of the Union. Cattle and mules from those parts of the State of New York, which are contiguous to Albany, are included in this exportation. New York is the emporium of almost all the trade of Connecticut, of which the ships are wont often either to take in their cargoes or at least to complete them, there, and to bring their returning cargoes thither.

The whole exports from Connecticut, were, in the year 1791, of the value of seven hundred and ten thousand three hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1792, eight hundred and seventy-nine thousand seven hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1793, seven hundred and seventy thousand two hundred and fifty-four dollars; in 1794, seven hundred and twelve thousand seven hundred and sixty-four dollars; in 1795, eight hundred and nineteen thousand four hundred and sixty-five dollars.

The tonnage of the ships belonging to Con-

necticut, whether engaged in the foreign or the coasting-trade, amounts, in all, to thirty-five thousand tons.

Connecticut is, after Rhode Island and Delaware, the smallest State in the Union; but, in proportion to its extent, the most populous. There are about one and fifty persons to every square mile. As the lands are all occupied and in cultivation, more persons emigrate out of Connecticut to the newly acquired lands, than from any other State in the Union. This will be more particularly evinced from the following statement of facts.

In the year 1756, the whole population of Connecticut, was one hundred and twenty-nine thousand and twenty-four souls; in 1774, one hundred and ninety-seven thousand eight hundred and fifty-six souls; in 1782, two hundred and nineteen thousand one hundred and fifty souls; in 1791, two hundred and thirty-seven thousand nine hundred and forty-six souls. Thus, in the course of the first eighteen years, the average increase of the population, was three thousand eight hundred and twenty souls annually; for the next eight years, it was but two thousand six hundred and sixty-one souls a year; during each of the last nine years taken at an average, it has not been more than two thousand and eighty-

eighty-six souls. Celibacy is not now more common than formerly : and it was never frequent in Connecticut. Young people marry early : and their marriages are very fruitful, augmenting the population very rapidly. It may, therefore, be calculated that two-thirds of the numbers which are continually added to the former population, leave the country, and go to settle in the newly occupied territories. Many of the landholders in Connecticut purchase lands, at a very low price in the State of Vermont. These they retain for themselves till their children grow up ; and then bestow them upon some of the young folks, as their patrimony. Most of those who emigrate out of Connecticut, leave it, only because they cannot find in it, a place for comfortable and advantageous settlement.

The inhabitants of Connecticut, are, almost universally, of English descent, and are a sober, active, industrious people. Their distinguishing qualities are nearly the same, as those of the other inhabitants of New England. They are said to be very litigious. And there are, indeed, few disputes, even of the most trivial nature, among them, that can be terminated elsewhere than before a court of justice. No state, perhaps no equal number of people in the universe, have such a multitude of law-suits. There is,

no where else, such a mob of advocates, as here. Is it the multiplicity of law-suits that has engendered the lawyers? Or do not the lawyers rather give birth to the excess of law-suits? Be this as it may; these lawyers have, at present, very great influence among the people of this state, especially in political matters. It is even said to be greater than that of the ministers, who, in consequence of their mutual wranglings, and their fierce intolerance, have lost much of the high influence which they once possessed.

The people of Connecticut are rigid and zealous in the discharge of their religious duties. But, I have been told, that sincere devotion, founded upon thorough conviction, is rare among them. Their manners are strongly republican. They are, all, in easy circumstances; few of them, opulent. Such as do possess extraordinary wealth, are very anxious to conceal their fortunes from the vigilant and invidious jealousy of their fellow citizens.

The prevalent political sentiments are full of attachment to freedom, and to the present constitution. The people are rough in their manners; yet frank and hospitable; though less agreeably so, than the inhabitants of Massachusetts, who are, however, certainly not the most polished people in the world.

In

In the year 1784, I had been honoured at Paris, with the freedom of the town of Newhaven. It was conferred in a very respectful letter from the mayor and aldermen of the town. I knew not, to whom I was obliged for this attention. I received it with no particular notice; little thinking, at that time, that, in eight years, Newhaven would be the only place in the world, in which I might confidently expect to be owned as a citizen. On my arrival in Newhaven, I thought it my duty to make my acknowledgments for the honour I had received. But, it was probable, that the magistrates by whom it had been conferred, must have forgotten the little transaction, as I had never written to them, in answer to their letter. I went, however, to visit them, as a freeman of the town. One of them had been for some years in France, had, obtained a good place, and had also been at Liancourt. There, while I sat at table with a number of guests, he had expressed a desire to see the apartments. Permission was readily granted on my part; and he was asked into the dining-room, which was very large. But I had no opportunity to shew him any other attentions than were paid to all those who came, almost daily, to see my house and gardens. This worthy man, however, when he saw me, in my present humble condition,

tion, recollected, with lively gratitude, the civilities he had met with, at my feat, which I, as was natural, had quite forgotten. In consequence of this, I was received by the magistrates and principal burgesſes of the town, with a warm and hearty welcome, ſuch as men naturally ſhew towards a perſon whom they ſee with an agreeable ſurprize. Mr. HILLHOUSE, member of the Congreſs, with whom I had occaſion to become acquainted in Philadelphia, was my conductor to them. He is a worthy, hofpitable man, of true republican principles and manners; as, indeed, are all the people of Connecticut. Yet, I cannot help preferring thoſe of Maſſachuſetts, who with the ſame plainneſs, are, however, leſs precise, and more amiable in their manners.

FAIRFIELD.—NORWALK.—STAMFORD.

The State of Connecticut extends only five or fix miles beyond Stamford. This tract is not in ſo good a ſtate of occupancy and cultivation, as that through which I had come. The land adjacent to the ſea, is in the ſame ſtate as that which lies ſomewhat farther back. From Penobſcot to New York, it is full of rocks. Yet, ſome part of the country through which the road leads, is verdant, covered with rich crops, and agreeably intereſting to the view. A conſiderable part of it
is

is covered with woods, consisting chiefly of pines, spruce-firs, and birches. Thirteen miles from Newhaven, you cross the River Stratford in a very good and safe ferry-boat. At the ferry, the river is about half a mile broad. The road is uneven, and so stony, as to be not at all pleasant to a traveller. You cross a number of smaller streams, by passing along tolerably good bridges. These are navigable, only when swollen by the flowing tide. There are two or three small vessels which trade from hence to New York and the neighbouring towns: and at least one goes to the Antilles. I saw one at Neuwied, that had cattle on board. It was bound for the West Indies; though its tonnage was, indeed, very small. All these small ports or creeks belong to the district of Fairfield, the smallest of four into which Connecticut is divided. The exports from this district, amounted, in the year 1791, to fifty thousand three hundred and fifteen dollars; in the year 1792, to fifty-three thousand three hundred and seventeen dollars; in 1793, to seventy-five thousand three hundred and eight dollars; in 1794, to seventy-seven thousand four hundred and twenty-six dollars; in 1795, to eighty thousand one hundred and forty-six dollars.

Between Fairfield and Stamford are frequent rocks. The inhabitants are not very numerous.

Some

Some villages of a pretty thriving appearance, are, however, to be seen from the high road. No culture but that of meadows, no tillage, appears. It is said that the soil is, in general, sufficiently fit for bearing corn, but that the nature of the climate subjects the crop to a blasting that never fails to spoil it in its growth. These disadvantages affect the whole territory lying along this part of the coast.

ENVIRONS OF NEW YORK.—PAULUSHOOK.

At the distance of eight miles from Stamford, the traveller enters the State of New York. The quality of the land is still the same. From Newhaven, the road still leads along the coast, in the same direction with that which goes to New London. From this place, the coast of Long Island, is forty,—from Newhaven, it is not more than twenty, miles, distance. But, the two coasts advance continually towards one another, as you approach New York, till, at last, opposite to this city, the shores of Long Island are seen at no more than half a mile's distance. Ships of small burthen make their way through the Sound, to New York. The passage, called Hell Gate, is so difficult to large ships, that it was attempted but twice in the time of the American war.

A small part of the road has been constructed
by

by persons who undertook this business upon the credit of a toll that is now levied. This part was, for these two last years, almost impassable, but is now excellent. Those fragments of rock which have been cleared out of the road, are piled up along its sides, and serve to prevent any deviation beyond the just limits of its breadth. The passage to the island of New York, is, by King's Ferry, at the distance of fourteen miles from that city.

This island is separated from the main-land by a narrow arm of the North River, which falls into the Sound, and extends in length, between the Sound and that noble river. It is, here, a mile and a half broad: And on its opposite bank, are the rugged rocks of Jersey. The soil of the island of New York, is a barren sand. Some not very productive farms lie along the road; and the isle is covered with frequent country-houses belonging to rich inhabitants of the town of New York. The nearer you approach to the town, so much the more handsome and numerous do you see those country-houses to become. By manure and laborious culture, the fields have been made to yield tolerable crops, and the gardens, with great difficulty, to produce pulse and pot-herbs.

I knew, that the epidemical sickness was so far mitigated in New York, that the communication was again open between this city and Philadelphia.

phia. But, I went to Elizabeth-town, to visit Mr. RICKETTS; not knowing how extremely fearful both he and his wife were, lest the infection should, by any means, be communicated to their children. I, there, determined not to halt in New York, as my acquaintance would, most probably, have left the town.

MINERALOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

Granite is the species of rock most prevalent along the coasts of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Maine. The appearance of its fragments on the surface, is sufficient to enable any one to judge of the quality of the soil, even without examining into it, more particularly. Granite is not, however, the only sort of rock, here, to be discovered. There is a great abundance of limestone at Thomastown, Belfast, Ducktrap, and Waldoborough. A sand-stone is there found in yet greater plenty. There is some slate, of which a part is excessively hard; though it be more commonly black and scaly, especially at the corner of Beatrix-hill.

The lime-stone in General Knox's quarries at Thomastown is entirely crystallized, and mixed with a glittering sand-stone. Some beautiful pieces of talc are occasionally found among its layers. It is easy to be burnt, and affords very good quick-lime.

lime. Farther towards the back-country of Maine, I found the rocks to be the same as on the coast. Such at least did they appear, wherever the ground was opened to any depth. On the surface, there was a pure gravel, or, more commonly, a clay, a stiff loam, or a rich vegetable earth. The cataract of Androscoaggin, near the mouth of Kennebeck River, exhibits strata of a hard schistus. In Portland there is an intermixture of granite with sand-stone and other glittering stones. From the heights near Portland, are seen various white rocks, the highest in New England. They are situate in New Hampshire. They lie, in an assemblage together, behind the three foremost ranges which stretch from north-east to south-west. They divide Merrimack from Connecticut. They are seen from a great distance eastward. They are more than seventy miles distant from Portsmouth. They are said to consist of granite; but I did not see them near enough to be able to determine. Of this sort are the mountains of New Hampshire in general. On the way from Salem, are large rocks of a yellowish red colour, which have, at first sight, the appearance of jasper, but are, in fact, only a very hard ochre. In the vicinity of Boston, on the sea-shore, and in the fields behind the town, are a great variety of serpentines, feldspars, and different other stones, some of which
are

are exceedingly beautiful. Beyond Milton, a village at the distance of two miles from Boston, is a tract of ground covered over with pudding-stones; and the brooks exhibit, on their beds water-worn fragments of granite, schœrl, and sand-stone. Strata of granite and sand-stone are equally to be found in the neighbourhood of Plymouth, in Rhode Island, and in the environs of Providence. In digging for wells near this last town, there have been found an asbestine earth, and an impure lead-ore. Such is the general character of the strata along the coasts of Connecticut, and as far as to New York. The observations I made on the terraces of some places contiguous to Mohawk's River, and near German Flats, are still more applicable to that adjacent to Connecticut River. Sometimes only one, but more commonly both banks of the river consist of flat ground, which is, ever, more or less, under water, and of which the soil is a clay. At some distance backward, this level ground is bounded by a perpendicular elevation of the surface, to the height of from twenty-five to forty feet. Above this, is another level plain, the soil of which, is naturally dry. This plain is bounded by another abrupt elevation of the surface, which has the appearance of having been executed by art in some period of very remote antiquity. Beyond it, is
another

another similar work, apparently still more ancient. There are, in some places, four alternations of these plains and perpendicular rises, one behind another, which ascend with the regularity of terraces in a garden, to the summits of the hills. Where the hills descend to the very brink of the river, these terraced plains are to be seen, only one side. More commonly, however, they appear on both sides: And, in this case, the corresponding terraces, on the opposite sides, are of the same level. Contemplating these wonderful appearances, one is naturally led to conjecture, that these heights were once the immediate banks of the river, which in descending to its present channel gradually formed the successive flats and perpendicular elevations that we now see. This conjecture is farther confirmed by the fact, that these heights are composed of a very white argillaceous schistus, which crumbles into a powder, in the air, such as proves to be a fat earth, is excellent for vegetation, and is of the same sort, as the soil of these interjacent flats. In opening the soil of these flats, people often find branches of trees, in a more or less perfect state of preservation. These, in the moist state in which they are found, may be moulded with the fingers, like clay; but, when dry, they resume the compact, fibrous texture of wood. I have not heard that whole trees have,

been found in this situation: but, it is probable, that, in digging deeper, such might be met with.

I have found, here, no remains of marine animals. The stones in the river exhibit no petrifications of animals, at least, none that I could see. In the interior country are found slates of various forms, colours, and qualities.

TREES.

The different trees in the province of Maine are nearly the same as those in the province of Canada. Some, such as the *thuya occidentalis*, are not found farther southward. The silver fir grows in great plenty in the neighbourhood of North Yarmouth. The red oak, the white oak, and another sort of oak that grows not above the height of fifteen feet, with no considerable thickness, and is used only for fuel, are to be found there. The black fir, the Weymouth pine, the red cedar, the common fir, the red maple, the Pennsylvanian ash, the black birch, and the dwarf birch are, there, common. These trees are, also, found in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut. The *sassafras* is very common in the last mentioned state; but, rare in the province of Maine. The balm-poplar I have not seen northward of New Hampshire.

FOWLS.

FOWLS.

Here is a wonderful diversity of small fowls, particularly in regard to colour. I was in Maine, just about the time when the wood-pigeons go southward. They are engaged for the space of a week in taking their departure. An innumerable multitude of these fowls, is then seen to darken the air, to hang upon the trees, and to light on the fields. In spring and harvest, they are killed in thousands, throughout all the United States.

SQUIRRELS.

Squirrels abound throughout all America; but, in New England, still more than any where else. They are of different sorts, and various colours. The small grey squirrel is distinguished from the flying squirrel. Some of the Americans eat their flesh.

ELIZABETH-TOWN.

As I could spend but little time here, and was unlucky in coming unseasonably to the house of Mr. and Mrs. Ricketts, my information relative to this town, is, therefore, but inconsiderable. The territory of this township was purchased from the Indians in the year 1664, and was first occupied by emigrants from Long Island. At present,

the town consists of about two hundred well-built houses, two handsome churches,—of which one belongs to the Episcopal persuasion, the other to the Presbyterians, a decent council-house, and an academy. At the distance of a mile westward from the town, is the course of Passaic River, which passes to the north of Staten Island, and falls into the bay of New York. This convenience of situation for water-carriage, renders Elizabeth-town a considerable mart for those products of the back lands of New Jersey, which are imported into New York. At the house of Mr. Ricketts, I met with Mrs. KEAN, whom I had been often in company with, at Philadelphia, on the preceding winter, and from whom I had experienced great hospitality. She now wore a mourning-dress, having lost her husband, who died, soon after my departure from Philadelphia, and who was one of the most respectable men in all America. Mr. Ricketts, a gentleman of English descent; long served as an officer in the English army; is frank and open in his manners; and bears the character of being a *true English country-gentleman*. He possesses, likewise, a rich plantation in Jamaica, from which he brings all his negroes; the laws of Jersey still permitting slavery. In the northern American States, such servitude is far from being so severe as in the islands.

islands. But, manners, not laws, produce the only difference. There is no law to hinder an inhabitant of Jersey from beating, and otherwise cruelly using, his negro-slave. Should he mutilate his slave of a limb, or beat an eye out of his head; the courts of justice may condemn the master to a temporary imprisonment, but have no power either to set the injured slave at liberty, or to order him to be sold to a different master. It is not, therefore, probable, that even a tyrannical master can be checked by such careless regulations. Such a situation of things must be shocking in any country, but above all, in a free republican state. But, the negroes of Mr. Ricketts, are, in all respects, as well treated, as any labourers who are freemen, can possibly be. The liberty here allowed of keeping negro-slaves, and the general opinions of the country in favour of slavery, have brought into New Jersey, a number of French emigrants from St. Domingo, who have set many of their negroes at liberty. These families have left most of their property under the protection of the English; a conduct of which they do not much boast. Some of them are eager to distinguish themselves by their principles and behaviour, more than the rest: But, even those are not altogether free from the prejudices of the planter.

During my short stay at New York, I could not without great anxiety, fix my mind on the objects before me; for I was in earnest expectation of letters from Europe, which greatly agitated both my hopes and fears. In this state of mind, I could have made but little progress in any enquiries into the circumstances of a town of so great importance, that a much longer time would have been requisite to enable one to know much about it. I have since had occasion to make a longer visit to this place: And I shall, therefore, delay making any remarks concerning it, till I come to speak of that journey. I have seen the leader of that which is called the Federalist Party. According to what I have heard of Mr. Jay from his friends, he himself would make as bad a President, as his treaty makes a system, for the regulation of the intercourse between America and Britain. It is affirmed, that he listened to every piece of new information, and in the unfolding of his reasons and designs, availed himself of every political incident. How far he may follow out this odious system of conduct, I know not; that it is, in truth, his system, I have no doubt.

What I have heard from Mr. Hamilton himself confirms me in my previous opinion, that he could not but wish for a better treaty. He is one of the ablest

ablest men I have hitherto known in America. He possesses a comprehensive mind, the energy of genius, clearness of ideas, a flowing eloquence, knowledge of all sorts, lively sensibility, a good character, and very amiable manners. This praise rather falls short of his desert, than exceeds it.

Mr. KING, a Senator of the United States, and a leader of the party to which he belongs, is also a man highly distinguished for his talents, and for the worth and amiableness of his character. Party-spirit infects the most respectable, as well as the meanest of men. All that I have remarked in New York, and whatever I have learned in other places, during the last three months, leads me to fear, that America cannot long continue to enjoy its present internal tranquillity; a tranquillity essentially necessary to confirm and extend that high prosperity which many other circumstances seem, at present, to conspire to bestow upon these United States.

While I was at New York, I made an excursion to the beautiful country-seat of Colonel BURR. The Colonel, in regard to politics, belongs to the Opposition. He is one of the most amiable men I ever saw.

The yellow-fever has raged for these last three months in New York, and has cut off a great many lives, yet has been, in the whole, less fatal,

here, at this time, than it was, last year, at Philadelphia. It has confined its ravages to that part of the town, which is adjacent to the harbour. Its rage begins to be, for the present somewhat assuaged. But, medicine does not appear to have, as yet, found out any very successful mode of treating this distemper.

Between Elizabethtown and New York, lies the town or village of Newark. It is one of the finest villages in America. It consists of one very long and very broad street, the sides of which are planted thick with rows of trees, and which is composed of truly handsome houses. These are all of brick or wood, and every one of them has, behind it, a neat garden. Newark is the usual stage for the mail-coaches and for travellers passing between Philadelphia and New York. There are, of consequence, a number of good inns in this place. This part of the country is particularly famous for its cyder; which is greatly superior to that produced in other parts of Jersey; though even the rest of the Jersey cyder be preferable to whatever is produced any where else in America,—even to the cyder of Virginia, which is reckoned exceedingly good. A shoemaker who manufactures shoes for exportation, employs, here, between three hundred and four hundred workmen,—almost one half of the inhabitants of the town.

town. The number of these, has been greatly augmented by the influx of families which the late massacres have driven from St. Domingo and the other French islands. Newark lies on the river Passaik. Coming from New York, we are obliged to pass through a tract of exceedingly swampy ground. A road was, about a year since, constructed, for the first time, through this morass. It consists of trees having their branches cut away, disposed longitudinally, one beside another, and slightly covered with earth : this road is, of course, still very disagreeable to the traveller, and very difficult for carriages. Though on horseback, I was little annoyed by this inconvenience : I was more disagreeably sensible of its disadvantageous narrowness, which is such, that two carriages cannot pass one another upon it, and that, even two persons meeting on horseback, cannot easily avoid jostling one another. This ill-constructed, and far too narrow causeway, has cost a great expence. It is three miles long, and has, at each end, a broad wooden bridge of strong and handsome construction. The toll exacted at the bridges is intended to defray the expence of the road.

The way between Newark and Elizabethtown, leads through an agreeable country, adorned with good houses, and farms having a pleasing aspect of cultivation. The fields are planted with fruit-trees,

trees, particularly with peach-trees, which are very common in Jersey. I fell in with a fox-chase in my short journey on this road. It is a common diversion with the gentlemen of Jersey, at least in these parts; and here, as in England, every one joins the chase, who, either has a horse of his own, or can borrow one. I should almost have thought, at the first sight, that I was in Suffolk: but, both dogs and horses were of a much more indifferent appearance, than those I should, there, have seen.

WOODBIDGE.

From Elizabethtown to Woodbridge, a tract of ten miles, the land is, in general, in a good state of cultivation, but is more commonly laid out in meadows, and planted with maize, than dressed for wheat. The soil is light and sandy. When moderately manured, it yields wheat. I saw some fields green with wheat of a very good and promising appearance. The ravages of the Hessian-fly greatly discourage all the farmers in Jersey from the culture of wheat. Nothing less than the present high price could overcome the dislike which, here, exists towards it, as an article of crop.

Woodbridge is a long village, many of the houses of which, lie at good distances from one another. It is intersected by a small stream, which

which soon after joins a greater one, called Arthurkill, that falls into the contiguous bay of Amboy. The road, as you approach Woodbridge, leads, thrice, across the river Barray, on which lies the small village of Bridge-town. This is one of the most pleasing little places on the whole way, on account of the variously cultivated fields lying around it, its small but very neat houses, and its many fine orchards.

BRUNSWICK.

Between Woodbridge and Brunswick, the land is not fertile. The meadows are tracts of rough ground. Many uncultivated fields are to be seen, which yield no other produce than a coarse grass. But, even from the heights over which the road, at times, runs, the traveller has agreeable prospects of the river Rariton as far as to Amboy, of Amboy itself, and of Staten Island, with the adjacent expanse of waters. It is a rich and noble prospect, but one of which the eye soon tires. You approach the first houses in Brunswick by passing along a handsome wooden bridge that leads across the river Rariton. It is new, and just about to be finished; for a flood, last year, carried away a former bridge of too slight construction, that had been erected, the year before. Brunswick is the principal town of the county
of

of Middlesex, which contains about seventeen thousand inhabitants, of whom two thousand are slaves. This town contains, at present, about two hundred and twenty inhabitants; and its population is annually encreasing. The surrounding territory and the river lie exceedingly low. This small town is the mart for the produce of all the adjacent country, and for that of the back-lands—to the great hills, a tract of twenty miles in extent. By the river Rariton, it has a direct intercourse by water, and a considerably brisk traffic, with the town of New York.

PRINCETOWN.

As you approach from Brunswick, the adjoining territory is, for two or three miles, pretty agreeable. It, then, becomes rough, and of a very indifferent, reddish soil. The land is covered, and even the road obstructed, with large masses of schistus. The way passes on, from hill to hill; and yet, no interesting prospect appears, to compensate the toil of such a journey. Two or three small streams are to be crossed, which have mills upon them. Three miles from Princetown, the land becomes more level, exhibits a better show of cultivation, and is, in general, more agreeable to the eye. The houses belonging to Princetown are, for the space of a mile, clustered together, in
what

what is called a town, which may consist of from seventy to eighty houses, in all. Almost all of these are surrounded with beautiful shrubbery.

Princetown is famous throughout America, as the seat of an excellent college. Here are from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty students, from all different parts of the United States.

MAIDENHEAD.

Eight miles from Princetown, lies Maidenhead, where I am, at present, writing, on this Tuesday, the 8th of November. I chose this petty inn, to avoid falling in with the stage-coaches, the passengers in which, naturally engross all the accommodation, at the inns at which they usually stop, in preference to any solitary rider. I desired to obtain some rest. In regard to the inconvenience from the stage-coaches, at any other inn, I was very indifferent: but as to my rest, I was not indifferent; and in this small place I hoped to enjoy it. But the only bed-chamber in the house happened, when I alighted, to be occupied by a club of the labourers and other inhabitants of the neighbourhood, assembled from the distance of two miles round. These were joined by people drawn together on account of a horse-race, which was to be run at the distance of three miles from Maidenhead. These people had
soon

soon a glass of grog in their heads, and began to make a considerable bustle in the inn. I was necessarily obliged to retire with my table, into a small corner by the fire, to answer the questions which they put to me, and to give them the use of my pen, to scrawl out their accounts. They were the best folks in the world; only, in respect to their writing, a little more of scholars than was quite agreeable to me. I must, however, do them the justice, to own, that they did not hinder me from smoking my segar.

ARRIVAL AT PHILADELPHIA.

From Maidenhead to Trenton, the land is moderately good. At many places through which the way runs, it is still uncleared. Trenton is the principal town of the State of New Jersey. It contains about three hundred houses, most of which are of wood. Those of the high-street are somewhat better in structure than the rest; yet still but very moderate in their appearance. Trenton possesses all the usual public buildings of the capital of a state. About a quarter of a mile beyond this town, is the passage over the Delaware by a ferry, which, though ten stage-coaches daily pass in it, is such, that it would be reckoned a very bad ferry in Europe. The river is one hundred and fifty fathoms broad. Here
begin

begin those rapid descents in this river, which interrupt its ascending navigation for all but flat-bottomed vessels of eight or ten tons burthen. On the farther side of the river, the retrospect to Trenton is, in a considerable degree, pleasing. The ground between that town and the Delaware is smooth, sloping, decorated with the flowers and verdure of a fine meadow. In the environs of the town, too, are a number of handsome villas which greatly enrich the landscape. Trenton is the head town of the county of Middleton, which contains about six thousand inhabitants, and, among these, between four and five hundred slaves. This county extends back towards the hills, and there is much of it as yet uncleared and unoccupied. Soon after crossing the river, the traveller comes to Morrisville. **ROBERT MORRIS**, proprietor of all the lands on which this town is placed, has here a fine country seat. He has established here a number of forges : there is much iron in the neighbourhood, and other advantages for the manufacture concur : yet the establishment has not hitherto proved successful. The extent of his speculations somewhat disordered his affairs. Withdrawing, in consequence of this, from a part of that immense multiplicity of business in which he was formerly engaged ; he will now be able to attend to the collecting
of

of the taxes with an increased vigilance, which can hardly fail to make them productive: for no man can bring more of intelligence, activity, and zeal, than Robert Morris, to the care of all that regards the public good, as he sufficiently evinced in the course of the Revolution.

Having crossed the Delaware, the traveller is within the limits of the province of Pennsylvania, and at the distance of four and thirty miles from the city of Philadelphia. The road leading along the river, sometimes close to its banks, sometimes receding more or less from it, passes through the beautiful villages of Bristol and Frankfort. The land does not seem to be very good; yet, is not worse than some other lands that are under culture, in Pennsylvania. The road is broad, and in a good state of repair. No one of the other states pays so much attention as Pennsylvania, to its roads and bridges. A number of good houses are seen from the highway. The nearer you approach to Philadelphia; so much the more remarkably does every thing assume the appearance natural to the vicinity of a great town.

Passing Kensington, you enter that capital of Pennsylvania, and, in truth, of all America, where almost all their great trading ships, are built.

My

My arrival in Philadelphia, nay, in truth, even the sight of its steeple, excited in my mind, some what of that delight which one feels, upon returning, after long absence, to one's own home. It was here I first landed from Europe; here have I lived for the greater part of the time, I have been in America; here are my most intimate acquaintance, who, though but new, are the oldest I have in this part of the world. Among them are the respectable family of CHEW, by which I have been ever received with all the kindness due to a brother.

I thus terminated a journey of seven months continuance, on which I cannot reflect without feeling pleasure; and in the course of which I found few things but such as I have had occasion to mark with approbation; though the fatigues which I now feel, makes it necessary for me to take some time for refreshment and repose.

JOURNEY
INTO
THE SOUTHERN STATES.

ALTHOUGH exceedingly desirous to accomplish my journey into the Southern States, before the coming on of the excessive heats; I was, however, obliged to delay my departure from Philadelphia, till the end of the month of March. As the direct intercourse of trade between Charleston and Philadelphia, is interrupted, during the winter; I could not sooner obtain a passage to Charleston. On Thursday, the 24th of March, I took shipping for Carolina on board a vessel of two hundred and fifty tons burthen, that sails constantly, between Philadelphia and Charleston. It is intended to serve partly as a packet-boat; and the cabin is fitted up for the reception of a dozen passengers. But, my fellow passengers and I were twenty-five in number, not to speak of four negroes who were likewise on board; and we were crowded together, in the most disagreeable manner imaginable. The owner of the vessel
was

was to receive twenty-five times twenty-five piaſtres for our paſſage ; the captain was to receive twenty-five times twenty piaſtres for our board during the courſe of it. It was, therefore, reaſonable for us to expect, that we were not to be packed together, like ſo many bales of goods ; and that they would certainly not receive into the veſſel, ten more than the ſtipulated number of paſſengers. Though we had, for two days, nothing but calms and contrary winds; the whole paſſage was, however, only of fix days duration. Nothing of conſequence occurred to our obſervation, in the courſe of it. We met with not more than four ſhips, as we failed on.

One of my fellow paſſengers was Mr. ELLWORTH, of Connecticut, recently appointed Chief Juſtice of the United States. All the Americans who were with us, and they were almoſt all young people, ſhewed him no more regard than if he had been one of the negroes ; though he be, next after the Preſident, the firſt perſon in the United States, or perhaps, indeed, the very firſt. Diſreſpect to their ſeniors and to perſons in public office, ſeems to be ſtrongly affected among the Americans ; ſuch at leaſt is the humour of the rude and ill-bred among them. This, ſurely, proceeds from miſtaken notions of liberty : for, if ever the public office-bearers have a right to ge-

neral respect; it must be, above all, in those free governments, in which they hold their authorities in consequence of the election of the people. It is even astonishing, to see, how disrespectfully the people carry themselves, in regard to the courts of justice. They appear at the bar, with their hats on their heads, talk, make a noise, smoke their pipes, and cry out against the sentences pronounced. This last piece of conduct is universal: and there are, perhaps, some petty instances of injustice in the courts, which make it to be not without its use. However, this deficiency in respect to the state officers who discharge the public functions, and administer justice—one of the greatest blessings of social life,—is actually seditious, and is utterly incompatible with the idea of a people living under a stable government.

We had five or six Frenchmen from St. Domingo, on board. Two of them could not divert their minds from melancholy reflection upon the loss of their property. They were, however, gentle, courteous, and agreeable companions. I passed most of my time, in endeavouring to obtain some previous knowledge of the country which I was about to traverse. In this, I was agreeably aided by the conversation of Mr. PRINGLE, Attorney-general of South Carolina. He was returning from appearing as defender for a
French

French privateer, in a cause before the supreme court in Philadelphia. We smoked our tobacco very often together, on the deck, in the cabin, and in the small after-cabin. I was astonished at the carelessness of the persons smoking their segars. But, my astonishment became infinitely greater, when, on the day after our arrival, I wished to take my baggage from on board, and saw two hundred tons of gunpowder brought out of the ship, in such a manner, that there was some of it scattered about in the ship. That gunpowder had been suffered to lie under our table over which we smoked our segars, and while the passage into the apartment below, was usually left open.

At the mouth of Charleston River, is a sand-bank, extending from one shore to the other. It is composed of pretty hard sand, on which a ship may easily strike, but has four openings, by which vessels are navigated across it. Of these the deepest has fourteen feet of water when the tide is flowing, and twelve feet of water when it has ebbed. At spring-tides it is covered with water to the depth of twenty feet. This sand bank is never passed in the night. To prevent vessels from the danger of shipwreck, which would otherwise be, in this place, very great, both buoys in the water, and suitable marks on land, have been carefully

B b 3

provided,

provided. These are exceedingly necessary ; for though the sea was calm, and the water clear, we should not have distinguished the proper place, if it had not been particularly indicated to us. Ships can anchor with safety on good anchorage ground, immediately before the sand bank. But this they do not venture, unless the wind be faint, and the billows calm. After passing the sand bank, ships find good ground for anchorage, all the way up to Charleston. The best anchorage ground is in the immediate vicinity of the town.

Charleston lies twelve miles from the sand bank, at the conflux of the rivers Cooper and Ashley. A small wooden fort on Fox Island, the remains of the old fort Johnson, serves but for a very imperfect defence to guard the harbour. The erection of another fort has been projected, which is to stand on Sullivan Island, and of which the range of the guns will cross that of those in Fort Johnson. The government, to which the isle belongs, gave permission, four years since, for persons to build upon it, on condition that they should hold themselves ready to remove, whenever it might require. This isle is reckoned to be very healthy. The more opulent inhabitants of the town, therefore, have houses here, to which they resort in the summer heats, that they may breathe a purer and cooler air, which is very solicitously

citously desired by the inhabitants of the rice grounds contiguous to the town. It is easy to foresee that the people who now resort hither in such numbers, will be disposed to thwart the government, when it shall resolve, for the security of the harbour, to renew those fortifications which occasioned the loss of a great many lives by the English, when they seized this town in the year 1780. The government of the United States are exceedingly desirous to put this isle into a sufficient condition of permanent defence, such as might give full security to one of the most important harbours they possess. The general government wishes the constitution to be in this instance obeyed, because the constitution confers upon it the power of this harbour: But the state of South Carolina, which would thus lose the command of the harbour, strongly opposes the design.

Charlestown was, in the time of the English, surrounded with fortifications. Of those only three or four batteries, part good, part bad, now remain. A French engineer has lately raised another at a great expence, but, as is too commonly the case with things undertaken in America, this fort is very injudiciously constructed. Towards that side which is parallel with the river, the range of its guns cannot hinder the access of ships

into the road. In that direction, too, its left side extends too far, so that the cannon cannot be levelled at any other object than the houses of the town. The battery is of wood, but there has not been enough of wood used in its construction. The engineer excuses himself, by complaining that he has not been sufficiently supplied with money for the expence. Why then did he undertake a work, which he was not fully to complete? For this he can offer no excuse, but that he was desirous to be employed; and with such an excuse it is not easy to be perfectly satisfied.

The town of Charleston was founded in the year 1670. Like all the rest of South Carolina, it suffered much in the war that ended in the revolution. It was three years in the possession of the English, who spared no rigour of command, no cruelty of punishment, no spoliation of property, that could serve to make their memory odious. Many of the houses which they destroyed were of wood; and, instead of those, brick houses have been since erected. Still, however, some of the more opulent inhabitants prefer wooden houses, which they believe to be a good deal cooler than those which are of brick. Every thing peculiar to the buildings of this place is formed to moderate the excessive heats; the windows are open, the doors pass through both sides of the houses,

houses. Every endeavour is used to refresh the apartments within with fresh air. Large galleries are formed to shelter the upper part of the house from the force of the sun's rays; and only the cooling north-east wind is admitted to blow through the rooms. In Charleston persons vie with one another, not who shall have the finest, but who the coolest house.

The streets are not so well contrived as the houses, to prevent excessive heat from the rays of the sun. Those are almost all narrow. They are unpaved, on account of the scarcity of stones; and the sand with which they are consequently covered, retains the heat to an intolerable degree, and spreads it into the houses. The smallest quantity of wind raises and drives about this sand in the state of dust that is inexpressibly disagreeable; and any slight fall of rain moistens it into a puddle. There are some foot-paths by the sides of the houses; but these are narrow, interrupted by the doors of cellars, and, therefore, of very little use. Nor are the streets all accommodated with these foot-paths. Only two or three of these streets are paved, and the stones upon these were brought as ballast by some ships from the northern states. It is by such means alone that the streets of Charleston can be paved; but the expence
is

is so great, that the object in view cannot be accomplished in this way within any given time.

Houses, otherwise commodious and well furnished, make often but a poor appearance outwardly. They are indifferently painted, or perhaps not at all. The doors and railings are in a very bad state. The air being so thick and so saline, soon destroys the colouring. Although such a number of negroes be here kept, yet the houses are not preserved so clean on the inside as in the northern States.

The expences of the table are nearly the same here as in Philadelphia. The expences of equipage are, at least, as to the number of those who bear them, greater. Here are few families who do not keep a coach or chaise. The ladies are never seen to walk on foot. However short the journey, the carriage must always be yoked. Even the men, too, make frequent use of their carriages. The expence of servants is likewise considerable. These, both male and female, are negro and mulatto slaves. An inhabitant of Carolina, though not very opulent, rarely has fewer than twenty of these in his stables, in his kitchen, and attendant upon his table. A child has a number of negro children to attend him, and comply with all his humours; so that the little white man learns,
even

even before he can walk, to tyrannize over the blacks.

The inhabitants of Charleston are obliging and hospitable. They receive a stranger with a kindness that watches to anticipate his wishes. They have signalized their beneficence and generosity in an extraordinary manner, towards the unfortunate exiles from the French West India isles. With a liberality eager, respectful, unwearied, they have supplied them with money, linens, lodging. I am sorry to say, that the unhappy objects of this kindness have not conducted themselves with due gratitude and prudence; but that, with their usual lightness and want of reflection, they have derived little real advantage from the hospitality of their entertainers, and have almost obliged the people of Charleston to alter their conduct towards them; yet there is still a great deal of charitable contribution towards their relief. The Frenchmen, too, generally rail against the Americans, curse them, and are almost ready to assault those very persons from whom they receive the most benevolent relief, and who have, not without good reason, withdrawn from them their former kindness.

The rich do not here, as in Philadelphia, strive to improve their fortunes only by speculations and stock-jobbing. Here they are, generally, merchants,

merchants, and busily engaged in actual traffic. The planter sells his produce, for the greatest price he can obtain, to the merchants by whom it is to be exported; and, excepting only that small part of his time which this business demands, spends all the rest of it in company and pursuits of pleasure. Many of these planters live not upon their plantations, but go, from time to time, to visit them; and have overseers constantly resident upon them. For the greater part of the year, the master lives in Charleston. Even those planters who are more commonly resident upon their estates leave them from the month of June to November, in order to escape the dangerous fever with which white persons living in the vicinity of the rice-grounds are very liable to be infected during that part of the year,

The merchants of Charleston have carried on a very active trade since the commencement of the present war. They keep a greater number of servants than those of Philadelphia. From the hour of four in the afternoon, they rarely think of aught but pleasure and amusement. The manners and habits of society are nearly the same in Charleston as in other parts of the American States. Frequent dinners, frequent parties for tea-drinking. There are two gaming-houses, and both are constantly full. Many of the inhabitants
of

of South Carolina, having been in Europe, have, of consequence, acquired a greater knowledge of our manners, and a stronger partiality to them, than the people of the Northern States. Consequently, the European modes of life are here more prevalent. The women are here more lively than in the north. They take a greater share in the commerce of society, without retaining for this the less of modesty and delicate propriety in their behaviour. They are interesting and agreeable, but perhaps not quite so handsome as those of Philadelphia. Both men and women soon begin here to lose the bloom of youth, and to feel the infirmities of age. At the age of thirty a woman appears old. You often see women with children at the breast, who yet have all the wrinkles and haggard looks of sixty. At the age of fifty, the hair becomes entirely white.

As to politics, both the State and the people, in general, are of the Opposition. The hatred against England is almost universal. Here are few opulent planters who have not formerly suffered much from English hostility. The number of the negroes who were slain, or escaped from their masters, during the war, was not less than thirty thousand, including between six and seven hundred whom the English carried away with them when they left this place. All here agree to cherish

rish an inveterate hatred against England, and by consequence to disapprove the treaty. At table warmly federalist toasts, such as, "Permanency to the Union!" "The Confidence of the States to the President!" are very common.

It should seem, that any separation of the Northern from the Southern States would be very little agreeable to the inhabitants of South Carolina. Setting aside every political consideration, the necessity of an increased commercial intercourse with the north, in order to augment the shipping, and enlarge the general wealth of the people of the Southern States, makes it their unquestionable interest to maintain the Union. To this necessity of interest, the Northern States ascribe the present partiality of the Southern for the federal government. But then they alledge, that their neighbours will, with the greatest alacrity, abandon the Union, as soon as they shall have acquired sufficient strength to stand by themselves. There are, however, obstacles that strongly oppose their rising speedily to that degree of prosperity; and some of these I shall mention.

Sir WALTER RALEIGH, in the year 1584, and Admiral COLIGNY, in the year 1590, attempted, without success, to establish colonies in Carolina. Intestine dissensions and contests, destroyed the colonies which they introduced. The first effectual

tual settlement of colonists, in this territory, was in the year 1662. Charles the Second, after his restoration, bestowed a grant of this region, from the thirty-first to the thirty-sixth degree of latitude, upon eight English noblemen. Those were the Earl of Clarendon, the Duke of Albemarle, Lord Craven, Lord Derby, Lord Ashley, Lord Carteret, and Sir — Carleton. These noblemen employed the celebrated Locke to frame a constitution for the colony which they were about to establish. He gave them a constitution, in which the people were divided into nobles and commons; the nobles into landgraves, caciques, and barons. The colonial territory was divided into counties. The first class of the nobility were to possess each forty-eight thousand acres of land; the second class twenty-four thousand acres; the third class twelve thousand acres. A fifth part of the whole lands was to be parcelled out among the plebeians. A parliament, composed of the nobles or their representatives, in conjunction with the representatives of the commons, was to compose the legislative body, under the direction of the eight proprietors, who were to form themselves into a council, in which the eldest, with the title of Palgrave, was to preside. In the year 1667, the first colonists came out hither from England. Within a few years after, there followed

lowed some other emigrations from England, France, Holland, and New York:

This perplexed form of government; the continual wars among the English, French, and Indians; dissensions among the colonists themselves, arising from the exclusive institution of the religion of the Church of England; brought the colony, at length, into a state of such confusion and distress, that it was entirely ruined. The proprietors, at the request of the inhabitants, now resigned the government of the colony, but not the territorial property, to the Crown of England.

In the year 1729, the King of England bought also the property of the lands, from the seven proprietors, for the sum of twenty-two thousand five hundred and ten pounds sterling; and the province was, by an act of the British Parliament, divided into the two parts of North and South Carolina. Lord Carteret alone chose to adhere, in respect to his part of the property, to the conditions upon which the dominion had been formerly ceded to the government. The two colonies received a charter of constitution, which was much more similar than their former one to the English constitution, and to those of the other American colonies.

Since that time, Carolina, and especially its
southern

southern division, has become continually more populous, more cultivated, and more commercial. At the time of the revolution, it was considered as being, in wealth, and every other advantage, one of the most important provinces of America.

By its new constitution, this state is divided into districts and parishes. The districts are nine in number. The constitution was framed in the year 1790. The legislature is composed, as in the other states, in a council of seven and thirty members, and a house of representatives of an hundred and twenty-four members. To be qualified for being chosen a member of the council, a man must be thirty years of age, must have resided for five years within the boundaries of the state, must possess a clear land-estate of three hundred pounds sterling, or one thousand five hundred and forty-three dollars revenue, if a resident in the district for which he is nominated; or of twice that value, if he do not reside within the district. The senators are chosen for the term of four years: but one-half of their number go out of office at the end of every two years. To be qualified for election into the house of representatives, the candidate must be twenty-one years of age, must have been three years resident in the state, must have a clear estate of five hundred acres of land, or ten negroes, or one hundred and

fifty pounds sterling, which is equal to seven hundred and seventy-two dollars. If not an inhabitant of the district he wishes to represent, his fortune must then be twice as great. The representatives are elected for the space of two years, and go out all at once. To be qualified for the office of governor, a man must be one and thirty years of age, must have been ten years resident within the state, must possess a fortune of one thousand five hundred pounds sterling, or seventeen thousand seven hundred and fifteen dollars, free from debt. The Governor is elected for the term of two years; and, after an interval of four years, from the time of his going out of office, he may be rechosen. The Governor and Lieutenant-governor are nominated by the legislative body, and both at the same time. The judges are likewise nominated by the same body; and their continuance in office is to be during their good behaviour. The commissioners of the revenue, the secretary of state, the commander in chief, the sheriffs, are likewise named by the legislature; and they hold their offices for the space of four years. All charges against members of the legislature, or members of the state, are to be produced only before the house of representatives. The senate pronounces sentence. The only punishment, however, that it can inflict, is deprivation of

of office, with incapacitation for any future public employment. The courts of justice are more severe.

Electors must be of the age of one and twenty years, must have been two years resident in the state, and must be proprietors each of fifty acres of ground, or of a building-lot in some town, free from any burthen of debt. If not possessed of this property, the elector must at least have resided six months within the electing district, and must be a contributor of three shillings sterling annually to the revenues of the state. Alterations in the constitution can be made only with the consent of two-thirds of the actual members of the two houses of legislature; and even after this are not to be carried into final accomplishment without the approbation of an equal majority at the next subsequent meeting of these bodies. This constitution consists of a declaration of rights in ten articles, extremely simple, and very intelligible.

At present, those who are to vote for South Carolina, in the election of the Presidents of the United States, must be named by the two houses. Those inhabitants of Carolina, who have possessions in different districts, are at liberty to vote in either of them at their pleasure. Every member

of the legislative body has an allowance of seven shillings a day from the state.

The law of England is received as the common law as well of Carolina as of almost all the rest of America. Few instances occur of departure from it.

The law for the disposal of the property of persons dying intestate allots to the widow of a man dying without children one half of his estate ; to the widow of him who leaves children to inherit from him, only a third part of his fortune. The children receive equal shares. In general, however, every man is at liberty to dispose of his property by will, as he pleases. He, however, who lives in open concubinage, may not devise away from his wife and children above one-fourth of his property, otherwise his will is liable to be set aside. Bastards, whose fathers cannot be discovered, are brought up at the public charge. But he whom a young woman with child, in fornication, names as the father of her infant, is compelled by law to pay the sum of sixty pounds sterling, or two hundred and fifty-eight dollars, for the support and education of its childhood.

There is in Charleston an establishment for the relief of the poor. It is called a work-house, but no work is done in it. It costs the State the sum

sum of five thousand pounds sterling, or twenty-one thousand four hundred and twenty-eight dollars a year; and seems to serve only as an asylum for idleness. The recovery of debts gives rise to many actions at law, in this state. The process is, in these cases, so tedious, and the sentence of the courts so long delayed, that the business of an advocate becomes, of course, very lucrative. It is said, that the corruption of the sheriffs, who are easily bribed, contribute greatly to the present delays of the law. These disorders are the natural consequence of the smallness of the fortunes of the inhabitants of Carolina, and of their love of expence. Messrs. CHARLES PINCKNEY, EDWARD RUTLEDGE, PRINGLE, HOLMES, and one or two other advocates, earn, in their offices, each from three thousand five hundred to four thousand five hundred pounds sterling a year, or from eighteen thousand to twenty-three thousand one hundred and forty-one dollars. Eight or ten others earn from ten thousand to twelve thousand dollars, or from two thousand to two thousand five hundred pounds sterling a year. This is a liberal calculation of their gains. Perhaps, they may not always receive the most punctual payment.

The criminal law of South Carolina is excessively severe. The punishment of hanging and

C c 3

whipping

whipping are inflicted in many cases, in which the governments of Europe use less severity. Death is the punishment for the theft of horses or mules. This severity the people of the country endeavour to excuse by observing, that the horses are commonly left in the fields, and present a very strong temptation to theft to the unprincipled and needy. But, such local reasons afford no satisfactory excuse for such atrocious severity. Why should convenience be thus preferred to justice and humanity?

For the theft of horned cattle, the punishment is only a fine of ten pounds sterling, or if the thief be unable to pay the fine, a whipping of nine and thirty lashes. Another criminal law of extreme severity has been enacted against the breaking down of the dyke of the canal that forms a communication between the rivers Santee and Cooper: death is the punishment for this crime. For the same breaking down of the dykes of two other canals in this state, the punishment is only seven years imprisonment. The importance of the canal in question can never justify a criminal law of such barbarity. Nor is the difference between the utility of the canals here mentioned sufficient, to account in a satisfactory manner for the differences of punishment.

It is said, that the severity of these laws is generally

nerally mitigated by recommendations to mercy, addressed from the juries to the Governor. But, the necessity of such mitigation is a reproach to the laws; as it evinces, that these have not established a due relation between crimes and punishments. There is, besides, reason for supposing, that however humane the members of juries, horse-stealing will more seldom find mercy than murder. In a well-governed state, the only mode of acting towards bad laws is, not by compromises with them, but by reforming them.

The laws respecting the negroes are derived from an English institute of the year 1740. A justice of the peace, with three freemen of the neighbourhood, examine into, and decide upon, the crimes of negroes. No defender is allowed to the poor wretch accused; and his judges have power to condemn him to whatever mode of death they shall think proper. Simple theft by a negro is punished with death. When the crime is not such as to deserve capital punishment, a justice of the peace, with a single freeman, may, in this case, condemn to whatever lighter punishment they shall please to inflict. For the murder of a negro with malicious intent, a white man pays a fine of three thousand six hundred and eighty dollars. If he have only beaten the negro, without intention of murder, till his death ensued,

the fine is but one thousand five hundred dollars. He who maims a negro, puts out his eyes, cuts off his tongue, or castrates him, pays only a fine of four hundred and twenty-eight dollars. In all these cases, the white man is imprisoned till the fine be paid. It is easy to see, that a white man can, in such case, seldom be convicted; as negroes are incapable by law of giving evidence; and no white man will readily offer his testimony in favour of a black, against a person of his own colour. A negro slaying a white man, in the defence of his master, is pardoned. But, if he do the same thing, or even but wound a white man, in the defence of his own life, he will eventually be put to death. A more diligent examination of these laws might discover many other odious things in them.

The most enlightened people in Carolina see the necessity of an alteration of these laws; and it is said, that the next meeting of a new legislature will take up this matter. I am afraid, that any reform will not be such as it ought to be. It should seem, that those who mention this subject are strongly impressed with the idea of the necessity of the measure.

I have visited the prisons of Charleston, which, it is asserted, are the best in the State of South Carolina; they form one single building, which is
several

several stories high. The rooms are pretty spacious and airy, but few in number. Debtors are in a separate room. Felons, either imprisoned on suspicion or convicted, are confined with the police-prisoners, and all are treated on the same footing. They are all in irons; a dreadful treatment, but which is the necessary consequence of the smallness of the prison, and of the facility of plotting mutinies. The prisoners are permitted only to walk about in their room; the prison having no court, where they might take exercise. The jailor is allowed one shilling a-day for the board of each prisoner, for which money he gives him a pound of bread every day, and meat three times a week.

Criminal offences are very numerous in Carolina, and their number is said rather to increase every year, than to decrease. Thirty-four prisoners were to be tried last session in the district of Charleston only, which in 1791 contained twenty-eight thousand three hundred and fifty-one inhabitants, and its present population comprises from thirty-two to thirty-three thousand souls. The negroes have their peculiar courts, and distinct prisons, whither they are sent by such masters, as chuse not to inflict any punishment themselves, to receive a certain number of lashes. The negroes in the district of Charleston amount to

to fifty-five thousand: their total number in the State of South Carolina is estimated at one hundred and twenty thousand. At the time of the last computation in 1790, the state contained one hundred and seven thousand one hundred slaves, and one hundred and forty-one thousand nine hundred and seventy-nine white people. Lawyers and judges have informed me, that the white inhabitants of Carolina commit more criminal offences, in proportion to their number, than the negroes. Some masters may perhaps, from avaricious motives, shelter their slaves from punishment, as they receive only one hundred and twenty eight dollars for an executed slave; but this can only take place in regard to crimes perpetrated in the midst of plantations. Few people, assaulted, robbed or injured by the negroes, would refrain from prosecuting them, merely to save their masters the loss of one hundred and twenty-eight dollars. The result of this comparison is, therefore, clearly in favour of men, for whom the slavery and contempt, in which they live, would powerfully plead, if it were otherwise.

The military regulations, which until 1794 were extremely incomplete, were in that year rendered more perfect. They divide the whole state into two parts, one of which comprehends
five

five brigades; and the other, four. The two majors-general, who command the two divisions, and the nine brigadiers, under whose orders are the different brigades, as well as the adjutant-general, are appointed by the legislature. Each brigade is divided by the commanding officers into as many regiments as the population will admit. The officers are nominated by the regiments, battalions, and companies, to which they belong; but they are promoted in the order of their service.

Every male inhabitant, as soon as he has attained the eighteenth year of his age, is apprised by a non-commissioned officer, in the name of the captain of the district, that he belongs to the militia. This notice, which is given before witnesses, is the only formality observed in this case. The companies assemble one day every month, and the regiments or battalions two days a year, to go through the exercise. Absentees, whether officers or soldiers, who have no lawful pleas to offer, are punished by a fine, proportionate to their rank, or imprisoned, if they cannot raise the fine. In case of a disobedience of orders, heavier penalties are inflicted. Officers, in case of misconduct, are tried at the instance of the Governor, by a court of enquiry, consisting at least of three members, one of whom must hold
the

the same commission as the offender, who, if he chuse, may demand a court-martial.

All white apprentices or servants must be armed and equipped by their masters, who are responsible for them to the courts-martial. For every fault they commit, in regard to the military service, they are obliged to serve their masters a fortnight beyond their time.

The brigadiers are at the same time inspectors of their divisions, for which they receive two hundred and fifteen dollars, in addition to the pay attached to their rank. The commanders of battalions are bound, on the first notice of disturbances having broken out in the province, to assemble their corps, and immediately report to their superiors the reasons, why they have done so. In case of danger of an attack, or a considerable revolt, the military are obliged to fire three musket-shots as a signal, which is repeated by all who hear it, and upon which every officer must assemble his men at the appointed rendezvous. The Governor is invested with the right of assembling the troops on all occasions. If they are obliged to march beyond their usual places of rendezvous, they receive the same pay as regular troops, and the fourth part of each company remain armed in the district for the patrolling service. The soldiers are allowed to find able substitutes, who
may

may march in their stead, but no one can be exempted from the patrolling service. In case of an insurrection, the officers possess a discretionary power of making the best use of arms, ammunition, and vessels, wherever they find them. The Governor, or in his absence the Lieutenant-governor, has the right of mitigating or annulling the sentence of a court-martial. The fines are applied to the purchase of arms for the use of the companies, in which they happen to be levied.

These are the chief articles of war. General Pinckney, brigadier and inspector of the first division, is an officer of great merit; he devotes all his time and attention to the service, and derives much additional authority from the confidence, and respect, which he universally enjoys. The regulations for the exercise are distinct and good; but the militia are, upon the whole, badly armed, and some of them have no arms at all. The state has few or no cannon, no powder magazine, and no balls. A law was enacted in 1795, ordering two thousand muskets, thirty-six cannons, five hundred brace of pistols, five hundred swords, and twenty thousand pounds of gun-powder, to be provided. These small stores, which are bought by command of the Governor, will not be completed for some years. This absolute neglect of all means of defence is common throughout America ;

rica; and if you mention it to men of property, most of them will return in answer—"America was still more destitute of every thing at the commencement of the Revolution." This answer is pleasing enough, as it bespeaks the same energy which America displayed in the war of the revolution; but to provide proper means of defence is by no means inconsistent with energy.

The taxes in South Carolina are assessed on lands, possessions in the towns, and monied capitals, employed in trade, banks, or otherwise. Free negroes, as well as slaves, pay a capitation, in regard to which all men or women of colour are esteemed negroes.

The land is divided by the law into nine classes, from the rice-swamps, which are watered by the flood, to the soil which, in the general opinion, admits of no cultivation. According to this gradation the land is rated from twenty-six dollars down to twenty cents the acre, and pays one-half per cent. The possessions in the towns, and monied capitals, are assessed in the same proportion. Free negroes from sixteen to fifty years of age pay a poll-tax of two dollars each, and slaves of whatever age or sex one dollar. Carriages kept for amusement pay three-fourths of a dollar for each wheel.

The tax-gatherers are appointed by the legislature,

ture, and continue in place, until they obtain their dismissal. These officers of the state are bound, in general, to find security for the sum of four thousand two hundred and eighty dollars, and those of Charleston for forty-two thousand eight hundred dollars. On a notice from the tax-gatherers, all the inhabitants must make a declaration upon oath of their taxable property in land, town-shares, slaves, and carriages. A false declaration subjects to a penalty of five times the amount of the sum concealed, and in case of a declaration being refused, the collectors make out an estimate, and the defaulter pays double his share of taxes. In case of any inhabitant thinking himself aggrieved by the assessors, he is bound to declare his whole property, and is believed. These assessments are, however, generally speaking, very moderate, as on the largest property they scarcely amount to five hundred dollars.

The tax-gatherers transmit to the treasurers of the state (one of whom is appointed for Upper Carolina and another for Lower Carolina) the lists of the inhabitants then taxed, as well as of those who have refused to make their declaration, and a general table of the amount of the taxes. These lists and tables are stuck up in the chief places of the district, and every person, who pays not his taxes according to the lists within ten days after their

their publication, may be prosecuted and confined. Taxes must be paid in preference to all other debts. The inhabitants may chuse the parish, where they intend to pay. The collectors are in general allowed five per cent on the amount of their receipts, but in Charleston only one and half per cent.

These taxes are adequate to the expenditure of the state, which in the year 1797 amounted to one hundred and twenty thousand three hundred and eighty-eight dollars. But delays, inconveniences, and considerable deficiencies, frequently arise from the circumstance, that the collectors and assessors are the same persons, that no checks upon them are kept, and that the inhabitants have the right of paying their taxes in which parish they chuse.

The roads in South Carolina are kept in repair by the negroes, who are obliged constantly to work at the roads, which border upon the plantations to which they belong. White people, who have no slave, must do the work themselves. The state pays the expence for all public buildings; of consequence there exist no county-rates. The poor are supported by a tax on slaves, and on white people who have none. Town-rates are levied on the same principle; in Charleston they amount to six thousand four hundred and thirty dollars.

This

This town raises nearly two thousand dollars a year by licences for selling wine and brandy.

The public debt of South Carolina is of two sorts. One part of it was contracted at the time of the revolutionary war, to meet the expence caused by it, and which the Union has taken upon itself, under the name of the general expence: the amount of this debt is from one million and one hundred thousand to one million and two hundred thousand dollars. The Union pays to the state seven per cent on this debt, until it be discharged, and this interest it pays again to its creditors, and acts, therefore, merely as a depositary or trustee. But in case of the state paying any part of this debt, the Union remains nevertheless its debtor, for instance, if the state should sell land, to pay such debt. It claims at present the sum of one hundred thousand dollars for forts, erected on the Indian frontiers, and other expences, relative to these works of defence. If this claim should be admitted, as probably it will, the money will be expended for the same purpose, but without lessening the debt of the Union; the interest or capital paid by it will serve to ease the burthen of the taxes, or be employed for some other useful purpose in the state. The rest of the public debt is that, which, although for the major part contracted during the war and on its account,

has not been acknowledged by the Union as a general debt, and remains therefore at the charge of the state. Its amount was from two hundred and fifteen to two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, but it has been paid off to the sum of one hundred and ten or twelve thousand dollars. A tax of a quarter of a dollar on every negro, and some other imposts on distilleries, tobacco, &c. are appropriated to the payment of this debt, ten per cent being yearly paid of the capital. The whole debt will be discharged in ten or twelve years, and these taxes cease accordingly. The sum which yet remains due originates merely from a frigate, and was contracted under the following circumstances.

In 1778 or 1779, Commodore GILLON, of Carolina, being commissioned by South Carolina to procure a frigate, proposed to the Prince of Luxembourg, to deliver a ship of that description. The bargain was concluded in this manner, that for the expence incurred by fitting out this frigate, the Prince was to have a fourth of the neat proceeds of all the prizes taken by the ship, and in case of her being taken, the whole value of the frigate. She was built in Holland and mounted forty-eight guns. Some months elapsed, before she could be of any service, because the Prince engaged the crew in France. At length she put
to

to sea, and took several prizes, but was afterwards taken off the American coast, and, as the Prince asserted, through Gillon's misconduct, whom he charged with having surrendered her to the English for a considerable sum of money. The state acknowledged a debt of thirty thousand pounds sterling, all the prizes being previously deducted, in addition to the sixty thousand pounds sterling which the Prince had already received. After the death of the Prince his heirs sent Dr. CUTTING, an American, one of the physicians of the army, to facilitate the payment of that sum. The Marshal de CASTRIES, from an opinion, that the frigate had been built for French money, that the Prince had only acted as a secret agent of France, who wished to assist America, before she had publicly declared herself in her favour, claimed this debt, as being the property of the royal treasury. The French consul opposed therefore in 1795, the claim of the Prince's heirs, adding, that even in the case of its forming a lawful demand of the late Prince, it was now escheated to the French Republic; all his own estates, as well as those of his heirs, having been confiscated on the ground of emigration. The payment is, therefore, deferred, and the state of Carolina, which has the money ready, is only waiting for the sentence of a competent judge, as to the persons to whom

she is to pay the debt. In the meanwhile Mr. Cutting has received from the state four thousand pounds sterling, the amount of his disbursements, on condition of refunding this sum, if the law-suit should be decided against the heirs.

The state of South Carolina pays its officers better, than any other state of the Union. The Governor's pay is two thousand seven hundred and fifty-two dollars; the Chief-justice has three thousand three hundred; the other judges two thousand five hundred. This pay being nearly equal to that paid by the Union, is the reason why, in Carolina, places under the Union are not eagerly sought after.

South Carolina was reduced to the utmost distress by the devastation of her possessions by the English, and the entire stagnation of her trade. The utmost scarcity of species prevailed throughout the state, and this was the reason why neither any public or private debt was paid. From these considerations the legislature resolved, in 1785, to introduce paper-money, opened for this purpose a loan for one hundred thousand pounds sterling, for five years, and paid in paper-money double the value of the gold, silver, and other precious effects, which were deposited by the creditors. This money was received by the treasury of the state in payment of old debts as well as of taxes,
If

If the borrower did not, at the appointed time, reimburse the sum borrowed, together with the annual interest of seven per cent, the effects deposited were sold for the benefit of the state, until the entire discharge of the debt. This sort of loan, which was to cease in 1791, has been prolonged until 1801; and the interest is employed for the service of the state, to make up any deficiency which may take place under the head of taxes. This paper-money, which no law forced into a compulsory circulation, was so frequently offered in the course of private transactions, that it could not be refused. It suffered a depreciation of twenty per cent, but at present it is scarcely below par, except in purchasing foreign bills, when it is at ninety-nine per cent, otherwise it is at par with bank notes and species.

To two banks, instituted in Charleston three or four years ago, is chiefly to be attributed, that a period has been put to this depreciation of the paper-money, and all commercial operations are now carried on with greater facility; the most substantial houses were formerly obliged to pay five per cent interest a month for hard cash. This is more or less the case in all the trading towns of the United States. It is yet very common for planters to borrow money on mortgage at the same, nay, higher interest. This may, however,

in part be occasioned by the general scarcity of species, and, in peculiar cases, from the circumscribed fortunes of the planters, perhaps also from their prodigal mode of life, by which they are obliged to resort to such resources.

This notorious scarcity of money, as well as the poverty to which the inhabitants of Carolina were reduced by the desolation of the English, induced the legislature in 1788 to grant the debtors an indult for five years, on condition of their paying yearly a fifth part of their debt, and giving security for the whole.

In South Carolina there are two banks. One is a branch of that of the United States. Its seat is at Philadelphia, and its capital belongs to that of the chief bank. It was instituted in 1790, and is managed in the same manner as all the other branches of that bank. The dividend is at present one half per cent.

In 1792 another bank was established by several merchants of the town, under the name of the South Carolina bank. The capital consisted at first of two hundred thousand dollars, or five thousand shares of forty dollars each; but the following year it was increased to three hundred thousand dollars, by two thousand five hundred new shares. Last March it was raised to five hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, by five thousand

thousand new shares, of twenty-five dollars each. Those new shares were raised five dollars on very just grounds, since the holders of the new shares participate in the benefits arising from the dividends not yet paid. This bank is not yet incorporated; the security of the stockholders, and of those who accept their notes, depends therefore entirely on the capital of the bank, and on the private property of the directors, as far as it is known. It will be incorporated, it seems, during the next session of the legislature. This bank regulates the dividends every three months. In the years 1792 and 1793, these amounted to nine per cent; and in 1794, 1795, and the first six months of 1796, to fifteen per cent. The directors also state, that they have kept back and laid by sixty thousand dollars out of the profits. The bank transacts business in the same manner as the other banks in America, but it is said to have exceeded, in the circulation of its notes, that proportion to its capital, which prudent directors of a bank generally observe. But success has justified the management of the directors, as its credit is at present more firmly established than ever. The increase of the capital stock enables the direction to enlarge the business of the bank, without overleaping the bounds of prudence; and the

capital is intended to be increased to one million of dollars within two years.

The institution of these two banks has been attended in Carolina with the same effects, which banks generally produce in all trading countries; nay, the results have been rather more beneficial in this country, because the scarcity of money was here uncommonly great. Trade and commerce have been greatly enlarged by means of the money advanced to the merchants, and by other circumstances. The trade to India, in which Charleston yearly employs some ships, has been increased, and agriculture raised by sums of money advanced to distressed planters, whose settlements would otherwise have been sold. The bank has also assisted the company of the Santee-canal with considerable sums, and thus promoted this work, which is generally deemed highly important for the agriculture and trade of South Carolina. Its notes circulate also in Georgia.

Few planters possess any considerable fortunes, excepting a Mr. BLIGH, who resides in England, and is proprietor of some very fine and valuable plantations in South Carolina. He has from twelve to fifteen hundred negroes, and raises yearly from three thousand five hundred to four thousand five hundred barrels of rice. They feel yet the consequences of the war, though in a less
sensible

sensible degree ; most of them are still involved in debt, and owe considerable sums to merchants, either for negroes, since the time when it was still lawful to import them into Carolina, or for the yearly supplies of their plantations with provision, for which the harvest is intended as a security, without being at all times applied to the payment of their debt. Speculations in the public funds form also a considerable branch of commerce to those who speculate with judgment and prudence. The stocks of the Union are, from the scarcity of money, always at a lower price in Charleston than Philadelphia.

In 1788 the importation of negroes into Carolina from Africa was prohibited. This prohibition was occasioned by the debt, which the planters had contracted ; and by the necessity under which the legislature found itself, to secure the payment of it by postponing the instalments, and to prevent the opening of a new source of debt, before the old was discharged. The prohibition extended only to 1793, but was afterwards enlarged until the end of 1796 ; it has however always met with strong opposition on the part of the planters, which increases in proportion as their estates are cleared of debt. It expires on the 1st of January, 1797. Violent debates are expected, but the friends of the prohibition are likely to prevail, especially

especially as the demand of Carolina indigo has decreased, and the back country, which produced a considerable quantity of this article, and for this purpose stood much in need of negroes, now needs them less for the culture of Indian corn, wheat, and tobacco, which has pretty generally been substituted in the stead of indigo. As to the consequences of this prohibition, it is allowed, on all hands, that the negroes, who were formerly treated with great cruelty, have since experienced a much milder treatment. The negroes are sold in the market of Charleston like bullocks and horses; the day of the intended auction being previously advertised in the newspapers. They are exposed to sale on a sort of stage, turned about, and exhibited, from all sides, by the common cryer, put up and adjudged to the highest bidder. This spectacle, which is offered four or five times a week, renders the spectators callous. Population, which in well managed settlements, increases in the proportion of six per hundred, cannot in this state be averaged higher than at two per cent. A negro, who works well, costs from three hundred to three hundred and fifty dollars, a common negro two hundred dollars, and a common negress from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars.

South Carolina is divided by nature into two
parts,

parts, Upper and Lower Carolina. Along the coast, and more than one hundred miles westwards, the country is flat and level. Here are the swamps, partly formed by the tide, which are called *tide-swamps*; and partly watered out of large reservoirs, which being at a greater distance from the sea than the former, are known by the name of *inland-swamps*. About one hundred miles behind them the country swells into hills, and rises in progressive gradation, until at length it terminates in the Alleghany Mountains, which separate the waters that fall into the Atlantic Ocean from those which discharge themselves into the Mississippi.

From this natural division of the country arises a twofold mode of cultivation. In the low country rice is cultivated, and the necessary corn for the subsistence of the negroes. The land, situated between the swamps, which seems sandy, and bears nothing but pines, might be sown with corn, but it remains uncultivated from want of hands.

The islands along the coast of South Carolina, and even some tracts of the coast, were, until these late years, entirely devoted to the culture of indigo; but cotton is now cultivated in its room. In the upper country, where the cultivation of cotton also begins to gain ground, tobacco

is

is raised, together with all species of grain. The most opulent planters only reside in the lower country; people of less property, or of no property at all, live in the upper country, where they endeavour to raise a fortune by clearing land, which is generally sold them, on credit, for one or two dollars per acre, and which they may easily sell again for four or five times as much, after they have cleared the ground, and paid the purchase-money out of the produce of the first years.

The climate in Lower Carolina is warm, damp, unsettled, and unhealthy. The inhabitants suffer severely, every autumn, from malignant, bilious fevers, which cut off great numbers; even they who are most accustomed to the climate cannot preserve themselves from some fits of the fever. In the upper country the climate is less warm, more dry, and, of consequence, more healthy. As to the back country, no meteorological observations can be given, as the very use of the thermometer is there utterly unknown. In regard to the lower country, they are very regularly taken in Charleston, by the Medical Society of that place, which was instituted in 1791. Since that time the mercury fell but once under twenty-eight of Fahrenheit. In the year 1752 it was at eighteen of Fahrenheit. By these observations the highest degree of heat was, in 1791, ninety of Fahrenheit.
(twenty-

(twenty-five seven-ninths of Réaum.); 1792, ninety-three of Fahrenheit. (twenty-seven one-ninth of Réaum.); 1793, eighty-nine of Fahrenheit. (twenty-five one-third of Réaum.); 1794, ninety-one of Fahrenheit (twenty-six two-ninths of Réaum.); and 1795, ninety-two of Fahrenheit (twenty-six two-thirds of Réaum.). In 1750, the thermometer stood at ninety-six of Fahrenheit (twenty-eight four-ninths of Réaum.); 1751, at ninety-four of Fahrenheit (twenty-seven five-ninths of Réaum.); and in 1752, at one hundred and one of Fahrenheit (thirty and two-thirds of Réaum.)

The highest degree of cold was, in 1791, twenty-eight of Fahrenheit (one seven-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1792, thirty of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1793, thirty of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1794, thirty-four of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths above nought of Réaum.); and 1795, twenty-five of Fahrenheit (three under nought of Réaum.); in 1751, the thermometer stood at twenty-three of Fahrenheit (four under nought of Réaum.); and in 1752, at eighteen of Fahrenheit (six two-ninths under nought of Réaum.).

The temperature of spring-water, in Charleston, is sixty-four and half of Fahrenheit, and, consequently,

quently, twelve degrees warmer than in Philadelphia. Rain-water, kept in cisterns, is one degree and half warmer than in Philadelphia. These observations have been communicated to me by Dr. RAMSAY, Vice-president of the Medical Society; and I have been assured, that they are exact.

The great quantity of land, which has been cleared within these last forty-six years, and is now under cultivation, cannot but have produced considerable changes in the climate, yet no certain opinion can be formed on these observations, which have only been taken these last five years past, prior to which none had been made since 1752. The sudden alterations in the thermometer at Charleston are very considerable; and although, by the assertion of the Medical Society, they are less so than formerly, yet, by their own observations, they are sufficiently important. Thus, for instance, in 1793, on the 28th of October, the mercury fell from seventy-four to thirty-seven of Fahrenheit (from eighteen two-ninths to two three-ninths of Réaum.); consequently thirty-seven degrees in the course of one day. In 1751, on the 1st of December, the mercury fell from seventy to twenty-four of Fahrenheit (from sixteen two-thirds above to three five-ninths under nought of Réaum.), or forty-six degrees.

Winter

Winter is, in Charleston, the most pleasant season. At the severest frost the soil freezes scarcely two inches deep, and the frost continues not three days. Yet the intense heat of the summer renders the human frame so sensible to cold, that, in Charleston, five or six months together, they keep fire in the rooms; and that, to the best of my information, one family uses more wood in that town, than two families in Philadelphia.

North-westerly winds prevail in Charleston in winter, and south-westerly in summer; for which reason, and in order to procure as much fresh air as possible, houses are generally built southwards, in preference to all other positions.

It rains much in South Carolina; at times a drought will happen, which continues three months, and then is followed by a fall of rain for three weeks, or a whole month. By the observations of the Medical Society, the rain, which fell in 1791, amounted to ninety-six inches, in 1792, to eighty-eight inches, in 1793, to one hundred and fourteen inches, in 1794, to one hundred and eighteen inches, and in 1795, to seventy-one inches.

Although Charleston serves as a place of refuge to the cultivators of rice, yet it is not free from autumnal fevers; intermittent and bilious fevers, the epidemic distempers of this country,
are

are not unfrequent in this town. The warmth of the blood, increased in South Carolina by the use of wine and spirituous liquors, engenders a disposition for inflammatory distempers, which manifests itself in summer. Considerable numbers were cut off by the fever in 1792 and 1794. The yellow fever, it is asserted, raged with great violence six times between the beginning and the middle of this century, but has not made its appearance since 1748. Some physicians are, however, of opinion, that the fever of 1792 and 1794 had several symptoms in common with the yellow fever. However this may be, it has at least, since the fever of 1793, in Philadelphia, shewn itself every where; and it is a circumstance peculiarly remarkable, that the malignant diseases, which carried off such great numbers in New York and Philadelphia, spared foreigners, and especially Frenchmen, in those places; while, on the contrary, in Charleston, they frequently fell victims of these cruel maladies. Upon the whole, however, Charleston is supposed to be far more healthy than any other place; and its salubrity is likely to increase, according to researches and observations made by the physicians.

The police of Charleston is extremely deficient in those measures, which should not be wanting in any populous town, situated in so hot a climate.

mate. Cleanliness in the streets, as well as houses, is greatly neglected. Offensive smells are very frequent; several burying-grounds are in the midst of the town, and carcases are frequently suffered to lie uninterred. A bird, which in point of plumage and shape is much like a turkey, and is known in the country under the name of *turkey buzzard*, soon devours the carcase, and merely leaves the bones; but the voracity of this bird cannot excuse the indolence of the police. It is very common all over South Carolina, and, in some measure, worshipped by the inhabitants of the town. No law, it is true, has been enacted, which prohibits to kill this bird, but the public opinion, nevertheless, carefully attends to its preservation.

Measures tending to avert or indemnify losses by fire are equally neglected. Three-fourths of the buildings are constructed of wood; and the few which are built of stone, are roofed with shingles, though numerous tile-kilns are in the vicinity of the town. It would be extremely easy, and, at the same time, highly prudent, to introduce a safer mode of building, at least in regard to such houses as are either new built or thoroughly repaired. From the construction, which has hitherto prevailed, and the heedlessness of the negroes (whose number amounts to thirteen or

fourteen thousand) conflagrations are very frequent in this town. During the time of my residence, seventy-seven houses, forming a whole square, encircled by four streets, were burnt down to the ground, without one single building having been saved. Shortly after my departure another fire broke out, which was still more dreadful. The regulations, relative to the extinguishing fires, are as bad as the measures to prevent it. Every one hastens to the fire as a looker-on. There are none who command, and none who obey, either at the fire-engines, which are not only few in number, but also in a very bad condition, or at the demolition of buildings, by which a fire might be prevented from spreading farther. The negroes alone are employed to extinguish the fire, with the addition of few whites. They work with zeal and spirit, but without much use, from want of a proper direction. What a contrast between this confusion, and the regular activity observed in such cases in the northern states, where every inhabitant is member of a society, formed for this benevolent purpose, and hastens to the fire with two leather buckets, which are to be kept by every house. The fire-engines are attended by men, who understand the business, and work them with the utmost zeal and judgment. The leather buckets with water pass without interruption from hand

to

to hand, along a row of men, drawn up from the house on fire to the engine.

So far from any free-schools existing in the townships of South Carolina, as in New England, there are not even schools where children can receive instruction for money. In hopes of earning a comfortable livelihood, instructors now and then establish themselves in the most populous towns and villages. Two or three schools, where the instruction is extended beyond reading and writing, have been instituted in South Carolina; three colleges have also been formed by the legislature within these last three years in Charleston, Columbia, and Beaufort, where education is to be finished. The inhabitants of South Carolina formerly sent their children either to the colleges in the northern states, or to England; but now they begin to discern, how pernicious it is, to send children to so great a distance from their parents, at an age when they have so much need of their care and advice, and to expatriate them during a period, in which all their habits, sentiments, and feelings are formed, and when they frequently adopt principles and manners, altogether different from those of the country, in which they are to reside for life, nay sometimes diametrically opposite to the customs of their native land. It is on these grounds that the legislature has resolved to institute three

colleges, which, however, are not yet finished. That of Charleston, which begins to exercise its functions, is not completed. From the small number of masters, the scholars are hurried through the course of their studies, so that a youth, scarcely fifteen years old, has gone through all the classes. He has thus finished his studies at a time, when he should spend three or four years more to complete them, and engages in the business of life, unfurnished with any means of defence against the depravation of morals, with which he is threatened in South Carolina. These inconveniencies may perhaps be redressed ; but nothing has yet been done in South Carolina to provide means of instruction for the multitude, nor are the inhabitants seemingly aware of the necessity of providing them.

No manufactory has hitherto been established in South Carolina, excepting a few corn-mills in the back country, which have been constructed on principles so very indifferent, that they cannot furnish any flour for exportation, but merely grind sufficient corn for the consumption of some families in the lower country. The opulent inhabitants of Charleston, as well as rich farmers, use only the flour of Philadelphia or Baltimore. A mill, built near Camden, one hundred and twenty miles from Charleston, after that erected at Brandywine,

Brandywine, begins at present to furnish good flour.

In different places of this state tile-kilns have been erected, which yield their proprietors a considerable profit. The tiles cost eleven dollars a thousand.

Although Carolina is furnished with live oak, cedar, cypress, and pine, in short with the best timber in the utmost abundance, yet not ten ships are built in the course of a year, and these only by workmen of the northern states, as industry lies yet dormant in Carolina, and the merchants find it more profitable to purchase their ships in the north, or to get them built there of timber, sent thither from Carolina.

The price of ships, completely fitted out and ready for sea, is at present seventy-seven dollars a ton. In Beaufort or Georgetown they are about seven or eight dollars cheaper: and in time of peace they cost in general a third or fourth less than in time of war. Iron and great quantities of hemp are drawn from Sweden and Russia, though the latter article is already cultivated in tolerable quantities in the back country. Their sail-cloth comes from Boston or England.

A ship, constructed of Carolina timber, is extremely durable, if it be repaired in time; the price of oak timber is thirty-two cents of a dol-

lar the cubic foot ; oak planks, six feet in length, half a dollar ; fir timber, four dollars the hundred cubic feet ; masts, from eighteen to twenty inches diameter, and from sixty to seventy feet in length, from forty-four to forty-eight dollars. You seldom meet with any of a large size. The southern pine, from its great weight, can be used only for lower masts. Cypress planks cost two dollars and half ; fir, two dollars. Carpenters' wages are, for white people, two dollars and half, and for negroes one dollar and half a day.

The market of Charleston is, generally speaking, but very indifferently supplied with provisions. Butchers' meat is in general very bad from the heat of the climate, and from the feed of the cattle, which are turned into the woods to graze. In winter, the bullocks, which are destined for the market, are fed with the straw of Indian-corn. This beef is somewhat better ; but not so good as in the north. Since a great many families have migrated hither from the French West Indian islands, who subsist upon gardening, good culinary plants and roots are more frequent than formerly.

The price of beef is one-eighth of a dollar the pound, mutton and veal one-fourth of a dollar, flour from the north twenty dollars a barrel, and Carolina flour fifteen dollars. Salt is imported from Turk's Islands, Portugal, or England, and costs

costs one dollar a bushel; fire-wood, without any distinction, is five dollars the cord. House-rent amounts, upon an average, to three hundred dollars; there are houses for which thirteen hundred dollars a year are paid.

The abovementioned Medical Society is the only scientific institution in South Carolina. It was established five years ago. Several members seem anxiously desirous of rendering it useful. But indolence and inactivity prevail in this country in such a degree, that there is reason to doubt the extent of their exertions, until the results shall show, that it was sufficient to produce any beneficial effects. This indolence in regard to science is a matter of severe reproach against all the states of the Union. But on considering their small population, and the profitable employment in which the major part of those inhabitants are engaged, who possess the largest share of knowledge and information, we shall find little reason to wonder, that the sciences make so slow a progress in this infant country. But a circumstance, well qualified to excite astonishment, is this, that the different literary societies, which under a variety of names have been formed in the United States, have not yet adopted any means for diffusing the knowledge of useful machines, of agricultural improvements, &c. as for this purpose it

would be sufficient to translate certain articles of European books or journals. Again, it is a matter of surprise, that these societies should not correspond, and communicate to each other their observations on epidemic diseases, on the most proper treatment of them, sanctioned by experience, on the best preventatives, and many other subjects of great national importance, which might so easily be done in the United States. These societies are alone able to effect this useful purpose; and were they composed of members as deeply learned as those of the Royal Society in London, and of the Academy of Paris, this profound erudition would prove perfectly useless for a considerable length of time; that is, as long as America shall only stand in need of that plain and simple instruction, which is so indispensably necessary to the prosperity of the country, and the preservation of the inhabitants.

Physical and meteorological observations, carefully taken in all the United States, could easily procure information of a certain description, namely, such as concerns the influence of the sudden clearing of wood-lands on the temperature, salubrity, and unsettledness of the weather, and on the change of the wind, which is so essentially important for the sciences and the interests of humanity.

A library

A library has been formed in Charleston, and is supported by the voluntary contributions of a great number of the inhabitants. It was burnt down to the ground at the time, when the English were in possession of the town, and has since been consumed again by fire. This library, which is not yet very large, consists of well-chosen books, and is yearly encreased by purchase as well as donations. Although the subscribers, by the subsisting regulations, enjoy but a very limited right of making use of the books, yet they, who wish it, can easily obtain them. The rooms of the library contain some very good prints, and curious machines. You also find there bones of an extraordinary size, which were found on digging out the canal of Santee. They consist chiefly in bones and jaws, much of the same size and shape, as those which are found in several parts of America, such as Kentucky, the banks of the Ohio and Missouri, and the north-western territory; they are, it is supposed, bones of the mammoth, an animal which seems fabulous to the learned, since none of that species have hitherto been found in any part of the globe. In the opinion of some they are elephants' bones, and their existence in America is explained according to Buffon's system. But many of these bones exceed in size those of elephants. Shin-bones have been found

found of ten inches in diameter, and teeth upwards of two feet in length. I have seen one, to which the lower part of the jaw was yet joined, and which weighed upwards of fifty pounds.

Charleston is full of Frenchmen from St. Domingo, and of commanders of privateers. Some of the former have brought money with them; at least they have not all spent their fortunes; and many earn a livelihood by letting negroes, whom they brought from St. Domingo. The French planters and commanders of privateers differ widely in their political opinions; but the love of gaming reconciles them all, and in the French gaming-houses, which are very numerous in Charleston, Aristocrats and Sans-culottes mix in friendly intercourse, and indiscriminately surround the tables. It is asserted, that they play very high.

The principles of the French demagogues predominated long in Charleston. For several years a Jacobin club existed in this town, of which Mr. HARPER, at present a violent Federalist, was member. The French consul MANGOURY, predecessor of the present consul, was a constant member of this club. But, although he was consul and agent of the French nation, and president of the club, yet he was denounced by a common seaman on account of his uncivic conduct, and
was

was obliged to submit to the humiliation of hearing his exclusion proposed by the daring seaman, which motion, however, fell to the ground, through the eloquence of a barber. At the alteration of the French constitution this club shared the fate of all other Jacobin meetings; at the time of its dissolution it consisted entirely of Frenchmen, all the Americans having withdrawn prior to that event.

Among the emigrants from St. Domingo Dr. POLONY holds a distinguished rank. He possesses an uncommon stock of profound learning, and is member of several literary societies in Europe. Repeated travels in the northern and southern states, and his extensive information, enabled him to communicate to the Academy of Paris a great variety of useful observations. As naturalist and chemist, he was peculiarly esteemed by Count Buffon. He has a complete work on St. Domingo ready for the press; the little I have read of it, appeared to me replete with sound argument and luminous philosophical discussion. In regard to what he says on the distempers incident to hot countries, I am no competent judge; but it seems to contain a great variety of profound researches, and keen, elaborate observations.

I met in Charleston with a school-fellow of mine, Mr. de la CHAPELLE, a man of uncommon

mon worth, and of the noblest and most generous mind. He has saved no more than fifteen hundred Louis d'or; and yet from his frugal mode of life he is able to do much good to others, by whom however his kindness is frequently abused.

GOOSE CREEK.

During my residence in Philadelphia in the winter of 1795, I promised Mr. ISARD to pay him a visit at his country-seat, if I should ever come to South Carolina. He was member of the Congress at the time, when the constitution was framed. Since the beginning of the revolution, when he entered on his political career, he has constantly performed his functions with that honesty, zeal, and disinterestedness, which form the conspicuous features of his character. His private concerns, which had severely suffered from the devastations of the English, were still more deranged by his long absence, and his family is very numerous. From these motives, as well as from his love of a retired life, he resigned his share in the administration of public affairs, from which neither honour nor profit can be derived in this country. He settled accordingly in South Carolina, where he intends to spend the remainder of his days, partly in the country and partly in town, surrounded by a numerous family, by whom he is
evidently

evidently loved and respected. He is a sincere and zealous partisan of the federalist system, which is far from being popular in South Carolina. But they who differ from him in opinion on this subject, at the same time do justice to his character; and having travelled much in Europe, the information he possesses is of a more pleasing cast, than is generally acquired by Americans. His lady, who is universally respected in the country, possesses a cultivated mind; she is amiable and polite, and has passed some years in Europe with several of her children.

The estate of Mr. Isard consists almost entirely of rice-swamps; he owns three or four plantations, very conveniently situated for that purpose, and by all accounts well managed; his slaves amount to five hundred. His mansion is, properly speaking, only a country-house, built by his great grandfather, who arrived from England at the time, when the first settlements were formed in this country. It is very seldom that estates continue here so long in the same family, as from a natural propensity to change, the barter of estates is common among the inhabitants of Carolina.

This settlement, which Mr. Isard has named Elms, from a fine plantation of elm trees, which he planted himself, contains about fourteen hundred acres. He cultivates only three hundred,
and

and keeps on this estate from twenty-five to thirty negroes. Indian-corn, barley, and potatoes, are its usual produce. A swamp of about one hundred acres is well situated for the culture of rice, and is already in part applied to it; he is now busied in felling the remaining trees, to devote it entirely to this purpose.

I have seen here the commencement of the process of clearing. The part, destined for the culture of rice, is surrounded with a wide ditch; the earth, dug out of the ditch, serves to raise a dike, which on one side has one or two openings, shut up by locks, to let the water on the rice field, some being constantly kept in a reservoir on more elevated ground for this purpose. Were it not for this dike the water would inundate the swamps at certain periods of the year, and sweep away the rice, which has just sprouted. When the ditch and dike are finished, the trees are cut down, but stumps are left in the ground as high as in the northern settlements. The small branches are burnt, the soil is somewhat loosened, and the rice planted amidst these large trunks of trees, which are not burnt or cut into fire-wood till some years afterwards. Mr. Ifard has assured me, that the produce of the first and second year, notwithstanding the trunks of trees thus partly covering the soil, is equal to that of any other ground,

ground, no part of which has been lost. This is the method of clearing the ground, universally observed in America. The produce of the culture of rice, as variable as that of any other branch of agriculture, fluctuates between two and four barrels per acre; Mr. Ifard obtains three; the barrel weighs six hundred and twenty-five pounds. Mr. Ifard's land yields from fifteen to twenty bushels of Indian corn, and one hundred bushels of potatoes an acre. A negro cultivates five acres of rice-field, and three or four of *provision*, as they are called, that is, Indian-corn and potatoes.

Mr. Ifard is a zealous advocate for slavery; from all the accounts, he has been able to collect, it is his firm belief, that a free negro is more indolent and vicious, than a negro slave. But he makes not any ill use of the unlimited authority, which by the laws of South Carolina the planters enjoy over their slaves. The mildness of his disposition is observable in his conduct towards his negroes, as in fact it is in every action of his life, unless the vivacity of his temper is wrought up by his peculiar opinions, especially on political subjects.

Mrs. Ifard has made several experiments of rearing silk-worms, which these last two years have proved uncommonly successful. Whether in this country, which is so well qualified for this species of culture, any more attempts of that nature have been

been made, I know not, but Mrs. Ifard was induced to engage in them, from an earnest desire of promoting the prosperity of the country.

Goose Creek is the name of the parish in which Mr. Ifard's estate is situated. It contains about three hundred square miles, was several years without a pastor, and has but very lately obtained one. As the pay of the clergy is raised by subscription, such planters only contribute towards their subsistence, as reside in the vicinity of the church. Devotion is not a prevailing fashion in this country. The present certain income of the pastor of this parish exceeds not six hundred and forty-three dollars per annum. One Sunday, which I spent with Mr. Ifard, I went with him to church, where I found fifteen white people, and about thirty negroes and negresses, who occupied the aisles; for in the southern states the negroes are not suffered to mix with whites.

The road from Charleston to Elms runs through Dorchester; it is sandy like all the other roads in South Carolina. In the vicinity of the town the sand has less compactness, and, of consequence, fatigues both men and horses more, than at a greater distance from the town, on account of the great number of waggons, which, as the phrase here is, *plough the country*. For the first three or four miles the houses stand pretty close together,
but

but farther on you find only scattered plantations, the buildings belonging to which seldom stand near the road. The only inn on this road, which is seventeen miles in length, lies ten miles from the town. In the course of the last war the English had, during their residence in Charleston, either from motives of military precaution, want of fire-wood, or lust of devastation, cut down every tree within ten miles of the town. Vegetation is so very powerful in this country, that all these trees are not only grown up again, but have also attained a considerable size. The luxuriance of the woods stands unrivalled; there are eighteen different species of oak, particularly the live-oak, palmetto or cabbage-tree, cucumber-tree, deciduous cypresses, liquidambar, hickory, &c. In short, all the species of trees, which are so excessively dear in Europe, ten of which are bought to save one, for which both situation and soil are carefully selected, and which yet never attain any considerable height, are here the natural produce of the country, and thrive most excellently. Equally striking to Europeans is the pleasing luxuriance of shrubs, plants, and various species of grass, which diffuse most of them an exquisite fragrance. My first rambles through these woods afforded me, therefore, an uncommon pleasure.

Some parts of South Carolina, where the sand

is less fertile, bear no other trees than pine, and for this reason are called *pine-barrens*. But even on these lands grows a species of grass, which, though inferior to that produced on a good soil, serves both winter and summer for the feed of horses, bullocks, and cows, which graze in the woods. This grass is called *crab-grass*.

At some distance from the road lies a garden, where a French botanist, who is paid by the French government, raises the trees of the country from the seed as well as layers, and sends them to Mr. THOUIN at Paris, with whom he maintains a literary correspondence. The name of this botanist is MICHARD; he has resided in America these fifteen years, and traversed every part of the country, to enrich France with the finest productions of the United States. He was just returned from the Illinois with a rich collection of beautiful plants and herbs. He peculiarly extols the vegetation in the Tennessee, where he has discovered a tree, from the root of which a beautiful pale yellow colour is extracted. He classes it among the sophoras, but has not seen it in blossom, and consequently judges only from the growth, leaves and seed. He has given the latter to General Blount, who has offered to return him the plants. During his absence two negroes took care of his garden, and kept it very clean of weeds.

This

This garden answers extremely well the views of Mr. Thouin, to domesticate in France the greatest possible number of the productions of all countries, for which purpose he has formed nurseries in the French dominions, under different degrees of latitude, to accustom exotic plants to the French climate by insensible degrees. Mr. Thouin is, in my opinion, one of the brightest ornaments of France.

The day I returned from Mr. Ifard, my very obliging friend, Mr. Pringle, proposed to me a trip to the banks of the river Ashley. I availed myself with much satisfaction of this opportunity, to enlarge my acquaintance with the interior, and to view the country-seats, in those parts which enjoy the greatest celebrity.

Charleston being seated on an isthmus formed by two rivers, under an angle which is very acute, the road is for the first seven miles exactly the same, whether you intend to proceed to Georgia, North Carolina, or any point of South Carolina. We made our first stop at a small plantation, but very lately purchased by Dr. BARON, a Scotchman, and physician of great celebrity in Charleston, where, it is asserted, he makes thirteen thousand dollars a year. He is a man of extensive learning, and an excellent companion. This small plantation, named Fitterasso, consists of four hun-

dred acres, and cost him four thousand two hundred and eighty dollars; it is situated on a small eminence near the river. The site for the house, for none has hitherto been built, is the most pleasant spot which could be chosen in this flat, level country, where the tedious sameness of the woods is scarcely variegated by some houses, thinly scattered, and where it is hardly possible to meet with a pleasant landscape. His garden is separated from the river by a morass, nearly drained; the whole extent of the northern bank of the river is nearly of the same description. Dr. Baron intends to purchase this intervening space, and to convert it into meadow-ground. This alteration will improve the prospect, without rendering it a charming vista.

Hence we crossed the river, and stopped at a plantation, lately purchased by Mr. Pringle, the former name of which was Greenville, but which he has named Susan's Place, in honour of his lovely wife. This plantation is likewise without a house, that of the former occupier having been consumed by fire; on the foundation of this building, which remains unhurt, the new mansion is to be erected, which will be finished this summer. The plantation, which consists of four hundred acres, has cost him one thousand two hundred and eighty-five dollars. The situation is much the same

same as that of Fitteraffo, except that the morasses, covered with reeds, lie on the other side. The river flows close to the garden, and the ships, which continually sail up and down the river, may anchor here with great convenience. Yachts of one hundred tons burthen sail as far as Bacon-bridge, twenty miles from Charleston.

We made another halt at a house, formerly the property of Commodore GILLON, who died in very deranged circumstances, bordering on insolvency. This plantation, which has accordingly been made over to the creditors, is in the very worst state. The Commodore died three years ago. The house is tolerably handsome, and the garden is laid out with a more refined taste, and cultivated with more care than gardens generally are in this country. But the soil is sterile to such a degree, that the Commodore was obliged to supply his table with culinary plants, and his stable with fodder, from another plantation, which he possessed three or four miles farther distant.

Half a mile from Batavia, the name of the Commodore's plantation, stands Middleton-house, the property of Mrs. MIDDLETON, mother-in-law to young Mr. Ifard, which is esteemed the most beautiful house in this part of the country. The out-buildings, such as kitchen, wash-house, and offices, are very capacious. The *ensemble* of

these buildings calls to recollection the ancient English country-seats. The rooms in the house are small, and the outside, as well as the inside, is badly kept. A peculiar feature of the situation is this, that the river, which flows in a circuitous course, until it reaches this point, forms here a wide, beautiful canal, pointing straight to the house. The garden is beautiful, but kept in the same manner as the house; the soil is very bad, and, in my opinion, the whole plantation is altogether undeserving the celebrity it enjoys.

We stopped to dine with Dr. DRAYTON, at Drayton-hall. The house is an ancient building, but convenient and good; and the garden is better laid out, better cultivated and stocked with good trees, than any I have hitherto seen. In order to have a fine garden, you have nothing to do but to let the trees remain standing here and there, or in clumps, to plant bushes in front of them, and arrange the trees according to their height. Dr. Drayton's father, who was also a physician, began to lay out the garden on this principle; and his son, who is passionately fond of a country life, has pursued the same plan. The prospect from the garden is like all other views in this part of the country, but the occupier finds it less tediously uniform than travellers do. He pointed out to us, and spoke much, *con amore*, of
a little

a little hut in the woods, which is scarcely visible, and of a turning of the river, yet no village is to be seen, not the smallest estates, nay no huts. All South Carolina contains scarcely five or six villages, if four or five compact houses deserve this name. The planter resides, throughout the whole country, in the midst of his negroes. It is a matter of general censure, that Charles II. divided this country among three men, without considering that, divided as it is at present, perhaps among fifteen or twenty thousand people, it is yet far from procuring the state and society at large the advantages, which it might produce. Every one works with his own negroes; he has no opportunity of hiring others, as every one has full employment for his slaves, and stands in need of many hands for little work. In regard to the northern states, the period may be determined with some degree of certainty, when the whole country, which has been wrested from the Indians, will be cleared; but not the least idea can be formed how it will be possible in South Carolina to clear only double the quantity of land, which is at present under cultivation. This observation, however, applies merely to the lower part of South Carolina, for the country on the other side of the mountains is inhabited by white

people, who work, as every where else, and whose number, it is asserted, increases yearly by new colonists, who are emigrating thither.

On our journey we met a *drove* of negroes (you cannot use a more proper term), who were sent from Cambridge to the market of Charleston. Their master, an advocate of Cambridge, one of the districts of the state, has relinquished his plantation, to employ his money in some other branch of business. Planters of small fortunes do this very often; and from the high price of negroes it is at present done more frequently than at other times. They were about one hundred in number, men, women, and children. The sale of the husband is not necessarily connected with that of the wife, nor is the purchaser of the mother obliged to buy the child suckling on her breast. The advantage of the buyer is the only binding law.

That part of the forest, which I did not traverse, on my way to Mr. Ifard, abounds also, it is said, with trees and bushes. Two species of the forrel tree, (*andromeda*, Linn.) the azalea, the snow-drop tree or fringe tree (*chionanthus*, Linn.) honey-suckle with red blossoms, which grows in a swampy soil; the sassafras; and the myrtle of which green candles are made. The berries are
boiled

boiled in water; the substance, which swims on the surface, is the oily matter or tallow. A bushel of berries yields eight pounds of candles, which cost twenty cents. * The red paria, or Carolina horse-chestnut tree, which, when inoculated on a common chestnut grows up in Europe to a very high tree, is here a shrub of a middling size.

To several trees adheres a yellow grey moss, which hangs several feet down, like a beard, and is known by the name of *Spanish beard*. It retains the same colour, both in winter and summer, and bears small blue flowers in spring. It clings especially to oaks and elms; plantains, maples, cucumber trees, and pines are generally free from it. This moss injures only the beauty of the trees, but alters neither their growth nor leaves. In gardens which are well kept, it is taken off with iron rakes; the negroes frequently pull it off the trees in the woods with their hands, and sell it to the upholsterers of Charleston, who stuff with it mattresses and chairs. For the same purpose, pretty large quantities of it are transmitted to Philadelphia, New York, and even to the northern states; for though it constantly preserves a certain unpleasant smell, yet it is much used, from its being cheaper than wool or hair. In winter it affords good food for cattle.

SANDYHILL.

SANDYHILL.

After a residence of twenty days in Charleston, I set out for Georgia. From the excessive heat, it becomes necessary to make this tour before the beginning of June, in which month the heat grows intolerable; and the dangerous diseases, occasioned by it, spare but few men, especially strangers, who travel through these pestiferous swamps. I set out in company with Mr. BEAUVOIS, a Frenchman, a botanist, passionately fond of his science, and a good, worthy man. In order that we both might retain our full liberty, we hired each a *cabriolet*, and a little negro. We pursued the same road, which I travelled with Mr. Pringle, on my excursion to the banks of the Ashley, until we reached the other side of this river, that is, ten miles from Charleston. To this point the road is much the same, sand and woods. The sand, however, is not so deep, and seems to be more mixed with earth. The woods are equally beautiful, and, for some miles, the plantations lie more compact. Rice is the chief article cultivated in this part of the country.

Eight miles after you have crossed the Ashley, you pass an arm of the river Stono. The bridge, by which you cross the river, has been built by General WASHINGTON, who possesses an estate
in

in the neighbourhood, which, however, is not that on which he resides. The toll is considerable. I was obliged to pay a quarter of a dollar for a cabriolet and a horse; and yet the farmer, who takes the toll, pays the General no more than four hundred and twenty-eight dollars two thirds. This road is, therefore, in all likelihood, not much frequented; a supposition, which was much corroborated by the small number of travellers we met on our journey. And yet this is the great Savannah-road, which we did not leave but six miles from the General's estate.

All the inhabitants of South Carolina are more afraid of the rattle-snake, than those of New York and Pennsylvania. These snakes, it should seem, are more dangerous here than in the northern states; as instances are known of people having died a quarter of an hour after they were bitten. According to the assertion of the faculty, the bite is mortal only when a lymphatic vessel has been hurt, because in this case the poison mixes more rapidly with the blood; every other bite is easily cured. The intense heat of the climate renders the poison more destructive than in the northern states; for it can hardly be supposed, that among the great number of people who are bitten there, there should be none whose lymphatic vessels were injured, and yet none are known
to

to have died of the bite. The juice of *planta-
tago virginiana*, Linn. or the root and branches
of mahuba bruised, are the remedies most com-
monly applied. Either of these plants is suffi-
cient, but they are deemed more efficacious when
they are applied jointly. A tobacco leaf steeped
in rum, or a single leaf of one of the above plants,
takes off the pain and swelling. CESAR, a negro,
discovered this means in South Carolina; he
proved its efficacy to the Assembly of the States,
in 1780, by causing a rattle-snake to bite him;
and obtained for this arcanum his liberty, and a
pension of one hundred guineas a year. The rat-
tle-snakes are as peaceful in Carolina, as they are
in the north; they never bite but on being touched.
However great the fear of these snakes may be in
this country, yet they are not, it should seem, very
frequent, as in this case the planters would un-
doubtedly, from motives of self-interest, furnish
their slaves with the same thick worsted spatter-
dashes, which in the northern states render the
bite harmless, by absorbing the poison; and which,
for this reason, are there in general use, instead
of suffering the negroes to work barefoot in the
swamps as well as the woods.

General Washington's friends having prevailed
upon me to call at the General's, I did so; and
from the genteel reception I experienced on his
part,

part, we soon got acquainted. General Washington is of the same family as the President, but they are only distant relations. He served in the war of the revolution, and is generally respected. He is now one of the most opulent planters, and possesses from four to five hundred slaves, by whose number wealth is *justly* estimated in South Carolina, as it is through their labour that riches are amassed in this country. The information which I obtained from him, in regard to the culture of rice, appears to me complete, yet I shall not insert it in my journal, until it be corroborated, and rendered still more perfect by the accounts of other planters. I shall, therefore, here only observe,

1. That the General's rice fields are *inland swamps*;
2. the General sows one bushel and a half of rice on an acre;
3. the medium produce of an acre is two barrels of rice;
4. every negro cultivates four or four acres and a half, besides two or three acres of *provision*;
5. by his calculation a third only of his negroes work in the fields, the rest either consist of old people, children, and sick, or are employed about the house;
6. the number of negroes increases every year by a twentieth;
7. every negro earns annually, all expences being deducted, about two hundred and fifty-seven dollars; but the rice which, prior to the war, was sold for two dollars and a half, costs now six or seven dollars

and

and a half; 8. the expence for a negro, including duty, board, clothing, and medicines, he estimates from twelve to thirteen dollars; 9. he intends to erect a mill, to save the trouble of grinding and sifting, which is generally done in the plantations by hard labour.

These mills save considerable time and work; the negroes are relieved from the most painful toil, and able to work more in the fields. Another great advantage is, that the rice is more regularly husked, which causes a considerable difference in the produce. An able husker delivers nineteen parts of large rice, and one of rice-dust; but an indifferent workman only ten. Rice-dust, or small rice, that is, such as is too much ground, is not marketable, or fetches only half the price of good rice.

By all the observations which I have been able to collect, the culture of rice is in an improving state; the best proof of which is the greater number of furrows in a given space. The planters had formerly only fifty-five in one acre and a quarter, instead of sixty-five or seventy, which are made at present, without the least prejudice to the fertility of the soil, or the richness of the ears. Another improvement concerns the mode of watering the swamps. Upon the whole, the planters, more enlightened on their true interest, seem determined

terminated to perfect the culture of rice by all possible means. The rice, from this plantation, is transported twelve miles in carts, and frequently the distance from the next creek is still greater. The planters are now raising a sum by subscription, for the construction of a canal, which is to cross the swamps, and on which the rice may, without the least difficulty, be conveyed to Charleston. This canal is to be ten miles in length, and the expence is estimated at thirty-eight or forty thousand dollars. I assisted at a meeting of the commissioners, relative to the best means of constructing it. For this purpose it has been proposed, either to cause every planter to work at the canal with a certain number of negroes, proportionate to the greater or less distance of his plantation from the canal to the extent of his swamps, or the number of his slaves, or to charge one planter with the construction of the whole canal, and make every planter contribute to the expence in the above proportion. Good planters are of the latter opinion, because the adoption of the former would lessen the number of their workmen, and, of consequence, their gain. The meeting deliberated on these questions, but came to no determination. That one single planter should be able to undertake this work, may be explained by the circumstance, that there
are

are many bad planters, who let their negroes at a high price. The meeting terminated in a dinner, like all similar meetings in England, with this difference only, that this dinner was given, not in a good tavern, but in a miserable inn, where, from the ruinous state of the stair-case, the guests were under the necessity of working up their way to the dining-room by the aid of a ladder. It was a cold dinner, and the liquors served up were rum, brandy, and geneva, which the gentlemen of the meeting quaffed, as if they had been the most delicious champagne. The General, whose turn it was to entertain the company, had provided the whole dinner. The culture of rice will undoubtedly be greatly increased by the construction of this canal. By General Washington's account, as many swamps remain still uncultivated as are under cultivation.

His own plantations are all situated in the vicinity of his mansion, without joining each other. One director has the superintendence over all the plantations, and under him special inspectors are appointed for every plantation. He cultivates two hundred acres with Indian corn or potatoes; the average produce is from twelve to fifteen bushels of Indian corn per acre.

The rice-planters cultivate no more Indian corn and potatoes, than they want for their own
con-

consumption, and that of their negroes. By cultivating more, they would, in their opinion, waste their time in a less profitable labour; and many planters would rather purchase all their provisions, than raise it in their own fields, were not the carriage so very expensive.

All the planters keep great numbers of oxen, cows, and pigs, which procure their food easily, and without the least expence, in the large forests, which belong to the plantations. Horses are also frequently turned into the woods; but the true amateurs of horses, many of whom are found among the planters, send them rather to graze on a field, which the year before was sown with Indian corn and rice, and on which the species of grass, called *crab grass*, grows in great plenty. In woods, where the grass of the preceding year is not entirely consumed, and where this grass might stifle the new growth, it is burnt at the beginning of spring, and the young grass thrives better than it otherwise would do.

The price of swamps is here from twenty-one to forty-two dollars an acre. The situation in regard to the watering of the swamps occasions the difference in their price. Uplands cost from five to six dollars an acre, but are seldom sold. Indian corn costs one dollar and a half the bushel,

a cow from six to nine dollars, and a yoke of oxen forty dollars.

General Washington is one of the planters of Carolina, who, in order not to relinquish to the merchants of Charleston the great profits on the sale of rice, have transmitted it themselves to England. The results of this operation are not yet known. All the planters are highly pleased with the high price of rice, yet the most prudent of them adopt not a more expensive way of living, but convert their gains into capital. They are fond of residing on their plantations, and thus save much of their household expence. Yet you must be accustomed to such a residence to be pleased with it. Not the least variety, as to soil and culture; surrounded on all sides with mud and water; few or no neighbours; and in addition to these unpleasant circumstances, the planters are deprived of the greatest pleasure of cultivators, to see every thing grow in their fields. In the month of June, when the swamps are watered for the first time, the planters retire for four months into the town, for fear of the pestiferous effluvia, and during this time the rice ripens and is mowed. The white director of the plantation, who remains on the spot, must the first summer pay for this residence either with his
life,

life, or at least with a dreadful fit of illness; and, should he survive this, yet he is every summer attacked by a similar disease at least for a fortnight. The negroes suffer not from all these noxious exhalations.

In the General is united to his other excellent qualities that of a benevolent master to his negroes. They are not overburthened with labour, and they are at liberty to cultivate for themselves as much land as they choose.

Mrs. Washington seems less pleased with a plantation-life than her husband, whom business frequently calls away, and whom a pipe or a good dinner often retains in the place, whither he is obliged to go.

The General's plantation lies in St. Paul's parish, which contains fifteen square miles. Although four or five remains of churches are to be found in this parish, yet there exists in fact but one, where a congregation can assemble. The rest were burnt down in the course of the war, and they are in this country not very anxious to build them up again.

The road from Sandyhill to Dr. PRINGLE's, brother of my friend Pringle of Charleston, is as sandy as that which we have travelled, but the small bridges, you frequently meet with, grow worse and worse. We crossed in a ferry the river

Edisto or Pompon, which rises two hundred miles higher up the country, and on which the timber from the forests of further Carolina, that are one hundred miles distant from Charleston, is floated to this city.

Dr. Pringle resides in the township of St. Bartholomew, and cultivates, of nineteen hundred acres, which compose his estate, two hundred acres of swamps, and forty acres high land. If he had more hands to dispose of, he might cultivate more; but he possesses only a small fortune; and planters thus circumstanced can very seldom raise the necessary money for the construction of machinery. He has explained to me the whole process of the culture and preparation of the rice; and the information I received from him on this subject, agrees so perfectly with that which I have collected in three or four other different places, that I think myself fully informed on this head. Rice is commonly sown about this time; some have already done it, and others commence in a fortnight.

The country is full of that species of crocodile, which by naturalists are called caimans. We saw a small one at the General's, which had been killed by his huntsman. On a walk we took with Dr. Pringle, we saw two, which lay asleep near a large swampy ditch; both were of considerable

siderable size, and one measured from the head to the extremity of the tail upwards of twelve feet. We observed them perfectly at our ease, at the distance of twelve paces. The noise we made, after five or six minutes, having roused them from their sleep, they jumped into the water. This animal very seldom touches a man, however near it may be to him; it constantly flees, when on land; but in the water it is said to be fiercer. A few years ago, a caiman bit off the leg of a woman, while she was bathing. It more frequently attacks dogs, which at times it carries off in the presence of men. Sometimes, when hounds in pursuit of a stag swim through the water, they seize both hounds and deer, and pull them down to the bottom, without their ever appearing again. The scales, with which the caiman is coated, render it invulnerable, unless the wound be inflicted in the interstices of the scales, or at the extremities.

The rattle-snake is as much dreaded in this country as the caiman. No person has of late died of its bite, which proves frequently mortal to dogs, cows, and horses, although cases of its being cured are more numerous. On the whole, the number of these noxious animals appears very inconsiderable. By Dr. Pringle's account, who has seen many of them, they are here much larger

at the same age, than in the northern states. Those which have come within my observation, are of the same size as in Genessee, but of more vivid colours. The bite of the water rattle-snake is also poisonous, but less so than that of the land. The derivation of its name is not known; for this animal has neither rattles, nor is it furnished with the two fangs, which render the rattle-snake so extremely dangerous. There are those, who imagine, that it is the female of the rattle-snake, while in the opinion of others it forms a distinct species; but all this rests on supposition, as in fact do many things in natural history. The black serpent is pretty common in Carolina; it is very long, and pursues those who attack it; but its bite is harmless.

Panthers are sometimes found in the woods, but they are few in number; the assertion of their having attacked men is contradicted. Tiger-cats, wolves, and foxes are here frequent, and sometimes carry off fowls, sheep, and calves from places contiguous to inhabited buildings. But the planters, who assemble their live-stock twice a year, to count the young, and pick out those which they intend to fatten, charge less the wild beasts with the deficiency they discover, than the petty planters, negroes, and other workmen. The winter is here never so severe, as to prevent the
cattle

cattle from remaining in the woods, where they find plenty of food; some of the planters feed them with the straw of Indian-corn and rice, but most kill them, as they come out of the woods. Mr. Pringle, who keeps from seventy to eighty negroes, and, of consequence, is no great planter, has from two to three hundred head of cattle.

To judge from the acquaintance I have made among the planters, their conversation is not very interesting. Their time is chiefly taken up by the chace and the table, by gaming and doing nothing, the few excepted, whose parents were sufficiently rich to send them to Europe for education and instruction.

Mr. Pringle holds a distinguished rank among well-bred farmers. He finished his education and studied medicine in Europe; for some time he followed this profession, but now practises it only from motives of compassion, to preserve his independence. He is in every respect a worthy man, amiable and communicative, plain, and so happy, that his equals are but seldom found. He is an excellent master to his negroes, and asserts, against the opinion of many others, that the plantations of mild and indulgent masters thrive most, and that the negroes are more faithful and laborious. He is beloved by his slaves. The cultivated part of his plantation is in the best order, and

the number of his negroes encreases yearly by a tenth.

In the neighbourhood are a few very small plantations, the property of white people, who keep no slaves, and who of fifty acres, which form the necessary qualification of an elector, cultivate about twenty with their oxen. This class is poor, and, by what I have been told, seems not to deserve much respect. But these planters evidently prove, that even in this scorching climate white people can perform the labour, for which it is generally deemed necessary to employ slaves; though it must be confessed, that they neither work much in the hottest season of the year, nor toil in the swamps. White people may perhaps not be able to accustom themselves to the necessary labours in the swamps, yet it is of importance to know, that they are capable of working in the upper country at the culture of grain, potatoes, and turnips. From this fact hopes may be entertained, that the large tract of ground which separates the swamps from the upper country, and the fertility of the soil of which is apparent from the numerous trees it bears, will be cultivated.

Mr. Pringle presented my fellow-traveller, Mr. Beauvois, with a petrified oyster, found in the vicinity of Columbia, one hundred and twenty miles from the sea. Its length amounts to eighteen inches,

inches, English measure. From the circumstance, that in that part of the country there is a considerable stratum of similar petrified substances, it becomes highly probable, that this whole tract was once covered by the sea, and that the ridge of mountains, which runs from Florida to Canada, formed its original limit.

In the township of St. Paul a free negro, who from his early youth carefully stored up the produce of his industry, possesses a plantation of two hundred slaves. Instances of this kind are not rare, I understand, in St. Domingo; but such a plantation is here a phenomenon. The severity excepted, with which this emancipated slave treats his negroes, his conduct is said to be regular and good. His name is PINDAIM, and he is eighty-five years old. He has married a white woman, and has given his daughter, a mulatto, to a white man.

RUPELMONDE, ON THE RIVER BEAUFORT.

As long as the roads continue of the same quality, as I have hitherto found them, since I left Charleston, I shall not make any mention of them. I am not yet tired of these superb forests; but on traversing them, you cannot but regret, that a soil, which bears such trees, should not produce any thing else, and that nineteen twentieths
of

of that soil may, perhaps, remain for ever uncultivated in Carolina, which might be sown with oats, rye, and barley, and thus remove the unhealthiness of the climate, and the poverty of the country. Nature invites this country to a high degree of prosperity, the non-attainment of which can only be owing to the neglect and misconduct of men.

We travelled in company with Mr. ROBERT PRINGLE, a worthy brother of John Pringle of Charleston; he intended to introduce us to his numerous friends at Beaufort. The plantations along the road are few in number and insignificant. The people were every where busied in sowing rice.

I had a letter to Mr. THOMAS FULLER of Sheldon. He was not at home, but his lady received us with great kindness. She is very handsome, and endowed with excellent qualities.

It is frequently the fate of travellers to contract obligations; this we experienced the same evening, in regard to a lady who resides on the coast of the Island of Beaufort. The vessel, intended to carry us over, was too small for our two *cabriolets* and horses. We were, therefore, obliged to wait; and seeing us walking up and down the shore, she invited us to step into her house, and at length offered us a night's lodging. Mrs. RAP-

PEL

PEL resides with her daughter in the neighbourhood of the ferry, which belongs to her. The mother was, fifteen years ago, the first beauty of Charleston; and even yet, though thirty-five years old, and frequently indisposed with nervous diseases, she is handsome and amiable. She generally resides in Charleston, whither she returns at the beginning of June. Whatever praise may be due to our European gentility, yet in no part of the globe so much hospitality is practised as in America, or can it any where be better exercised, than in South Carolina.

We this day crossed, by a very bad bridge, the river Combabee, which separates the district of Charleston from that of Beaufort. The only remarkable thing we met on this journey was a large caiman, which lay dying on a ditch. He was wounded in the head with an axe, and was at a greater distance from the water than they generally are. We dispatched him, and found that he was eleven feet and half in length. These animals, whose aspect is as frightful as the accounts of their fierceness, are no objects of fear with the inhabitants of this country; travellers, therefore, have either exaggerated their accounts, or are more timid than the inhabitants. They are killed, wherever they are met with, and extremely

tremely numerous in the fresh waters of Carolina and Georgia.

The state of Georgia, the worst regulated part of the Union, is a compound of natives of all European countries, and of all the other parts of the United States. Its recent history is a tissue of continual disputes among the inhabitants as well as with other states, without the least mark of public spirit. This moral picture must necessarily admit of exceptions; I have myself, during my short residence in Savannah, found men, who would do honour to any country. But the exceptions, I apprehend, are few.

As late as the last session, a more regular administration of justice has been established; but it is not yet in force, nor will it be so for some time to come. The sessions are not regularly held; the empannelling of the juries meets with great difficulties, and yet the business of a lawyer is one of the most lucrative professions.

Agriculture is much the same as in South Carolina. Cotton is cultivated by all the inhabitants, who consider it as a principal branch of their trade, without paying any more attention to the best mode of cultivating it, than they do in South Carolina. Candid planters allow, that they are far from having attained the highest degree

gree of perfection, the attainment of which will, in my opinion, sooner be effected in South Carolina than Georgia. The machinery for cleaning the cotton is here more frequently employed than in Carolina; but the planters, convinced of the disadvantages attending it, relinquish the use of it, and expect another from the Bahama islands, which compleats the operation sooner, without injuring the down.

The back country, which begins behind Augusta, is far more populous, and exports tobacco, Indian-corn, rye, and wheat. Slaves, as is asserted, are more numerous on the other side of Augusta, than on this side. There is no planter, who keeps a considerable number of negroes; but the smallest planters buy some as soon as they can, leave off doing any work themselves, and grow lazy, for which the masters of slaves generally feel a strong disposition, encouraged by the heat of the climate and the habits and manners of the country.

The law of the land permits the importation of negroes, and this is the only state, the ports of which are not yet shut up against this odious trade. They are not, however, imported in great numbers in Savannah; in the course of last year arrived about six or seven hundred; during the first four months of this year four hundred and fifty have been landed, and two or three thousand
more

more are expected. Savannah employs no ship in the slave-trade; but it is carried on in ships belonging to New England, and especially to Rhode-Island. The cargo, however, is constantly carried to Savannah, without the least certainty of a profitable sale, on account of the scarcity of money which generally prevails, and because foreign merchants are as little fond of giving credit to those of Savannah, as these are of crediting the planters. For the sole purpose of cultivating such swamps, as are fitted for cultivation, ten successive years from eight to ten thousand negroes should be annually imported. A third of those who are imported, are, in spite of the prohibition, every year smuggled into Carolina. These African negroes cost three hundred dollars each; those of the Gold-coast are the best of all, and next to them are those of Congo and Ibo. The latter are the best labourers, but frequently perish within the first two years.

I witnessed an auction of negroes in Savannah; and although it was a shocking sight, yet I was not so affected by it as when I saw the one hundred negroes in Charleston driven to market. These were grown persons; but the others were children, unacquainted with the horrors of their situation.

Almost all the land in Georgia is good; but
different

different in quality according to its situation ; for at the distance of one hundred miles from the sea it continues rising as far as the Apalachian mountains, which are connected with the chain of mountains that intersects the whole of North America, proceeding from Canada, disappears at the Gulf of Mexico ; and, under the name of Tapinambourg, rises again in South America, after having first shewn itself in the Antilles : at least this is the opinion of several naturalists. The lands appear better here than those similarly situated in Carolina ; and from the Apalachians to the Mississippi they appear still better.

None of the states is better watered than Georgia. The rivers Savannah, Oconee, Alatamaha, and St. Mary which divides it from East Florida, run through it from east to west ; and in their course receive a great number of creeks and smaller rivers, by means of which the products of the inland parts, if they were inhabited, might easily be conveyed to the sea. The great rivers Appalachicola, Mobile, Peare, Palcacola, and Governanti, which intersect West Florida, and empty themselves into the Gulf of Mexico, have their source in Georgia. The river Mississippi, by which it is bounded on the west, must, since the last treaty with Spain, be a certain and extensive means of disposing of all its products, which might
be

be sent to the Antilles. All the parts of the coast south of Savannah are, without comparison, more healthy than Savannah, or than the coasts of Virginia or the two Carolinas; because they lie nearer the trade-winds, and partake of the advantage which these afford. The climate, which in the interior of Georgia is not so hot as in Carolina, is much milder in winter. There is seldom any snow here, and where there is, it soon melts away. Except in the swampy parts, fewer diseases prevail here than in Carolina; and fresh springs of water are to be met with every where.

To these advantages may be added the facility in passing between the continent and the islands that lie along the coast, the communication with all of them being perfectly safe, and there being no occasion to go out into the open sea. These islands are for the most part spacious and healthy: they have an excellent soil, which yields very fine cotton, almost all kinds of corn, and abundance of live-oak, which is of so much value in ship-building.

In that part of Georgia which borders on West Florida, there are many fields of rice along the rivers; particularly on the banks, and between the two branches of the Mobile. Oaks of every kind, hickories, sassafras, mulberry and chesnut trees, grow here in the greatest possible perfection.

There

There are few live-oaks, and scarcely any cypresses or cedars. The white pine grows here only; the spruce-fir is seldom seen. It is said that the three branches of the river Alatamaha, with the island of St. Simon, which lies facing them, form the best, deepest, and safest harbour on the American coast, below the Chesapeake. Few of the United States are destined to greater prosperity than Georgia. But there must be hands to work this gold-mine; and their labour must be rendered valuable by good order, by respect for the government, and a due administration of the laws. These objects will certainly be accomplished some time or other, but in the present state of things, it is difficult to fix upon the period when it shall come to pass. The inhabitants of the back country are more idle, drunken, and disorderly, than those who reside in the back parts of any of the United States. It is only to the government that these vices can be imputed. Land which produces rice, and is furnished with the buildings requisite for its cultivation, fetches, when in good condition, from sixty to sixty-five dollars; and that which is not so, sells at seven or eight dollars.

They carry on a trade with Georgia, with deer, otter, and beaver skins. But the Indians, who supply them, find a more advantageous and surer

sale in West Florida; and therefore carry all their skins to Pensacola. This trade is therefore confined to furs procured by the people of the back country; and these are inconsiderable in number and value.

The Cherokees, the Chactaws, and Creeks, who are the most numerous and warlike of all the Indian nations, inhabit the borders of Georgia. Those capable of bearing arms are supposed to amount to the number of twelve thousand, six thousand of whom are Creeks. There are about thirty-five thousand Indians altogether in Georgia. It is said that the Creeks, contrary to the general case, are encreasing in numbers. Although these people are held in aversion, and endeavours are made to drive them beyond the Mississippi; yet it is allowed on all hands, that in the continual quarrels which they have with the white people on the boundaries, the latter are in the wrong four times out of five. It is admitted by every body, that there cannot be a more vicious set of people than the whites who dwell on the boundaries: they rob, murder, and betray the Indians; who in return frequently destroy their persecutors, together with their families; and when they perhaps take a dreadful revenge, they only defend themselves against unprovoked attacks: these Indians are all as good, as generous, and

and as faithful as those of the northern states. Even when they are in the greatest state of disturbance, they live in the utmost familiarity with the white families who reside amongst them, and who find more protection from them than from the white borderers: these scalp their prisoners, as well as the Indians. This constant state of petty warfare is a new source of disorder in the state.

The State of Georgia, in conjunction with the federal government, thinks of concluding a general treaty with the Indians, the negotiations for which are to be entered upon in less than a month. The consequence of this treaty will be, that the Indians, in consideration of a sum of money, will retire a hundred miles farther back. Meanwhile the borderers will pursue them, and will never be restrained, by any treaty, from making their unjust attacks; as long as there is no government to restrain them by rigorous punishments, and of course to prevent the reprisals of the Indians.

These Indians cultivate the land with more care than those in the northern states. They keep such negroes as they carry away in their petty wars, or those who desert to them. They treat them as slaves, but behave well to them; are sparing of them in labour, and share with

them their own food. I have been assured, that there are some Indians who have no fewer than thirty negroes: these carry the produce of their husbandry to Pensacola, by which means Georgia is deprived of considerable advantages.

I have heard an anecdote of one of these Indians, which, I believe, will give a clear idea of their manner of thinking. The Creeks had occasion to assemble some years ago concerning a treaty with the United States: States: one TALKING, a famous warrior amongst them, who had always declared himself a friend to the United States, opposed every act of hostility against them, and was consequently well known, came to New York, the place of meeting, after the Assembly had already been opened. He there found, that one MALASKY, who had distinguished himself by his inveteracy against the United States, and by the mischiefs he had done them, was well treated, and even caressed by the American commissioners. This circumstance raised his indignation to such a degree, that, although he was himself well-treated, he left the Assembly after two days, and became an enemy to the States. This indignation has its foundation in a strong sentiment of honour, which must make civilized states blush for the falsehood and depravity of their policy.

The

The avaricious Georgians are not contented with grasping at the country of the Indians; many of them look on Florida already as their lawful property; and think that by a war, they would easily gratify this ambition of theirs; as the southern states are much more populous than this province. It is to be considered how little Spain can be interested in this small tract of country, how many disputes it may occasion, and what a natural boundary the Gulf of Mexico would form for the United States. It cannot but be wished that Spain, with a sort of political magnanimity, may give up this country, which is not an advantageous possession to her, and which in all probability she may not be able to retain.

The law concerning negroes is milder in Georgia than in Carolina, where it is of English origin. But here it is thirty years younger, and therefore breathes that humanity, which characterises the latter half of the present century. It appears to me in some respects as mild as any law can ever be when slavery is permitted. It is said that there are few severe masters here: but the negroes are worse clothed and fed than in Carolina; and even there their cloathing and food are not remarkably good.

Until 1794 Augusta was the chief town of

H h 3

Georgia:

them their own food. I have been assured, that there are some Indians who have no fewer than thirty negroes: these carry the produce of their husbandry to Pensacola, by which means Georgia is deprived of considerable advantages.

I have heard an anecdote of one of these Indians, which, I believe, will give a clear idea of their manner of thinking. The Creeks had occasion to assemble some years ago concerning a treaty with the United States: States: one TALASKING, a famous warrior amongst them, who had always declared himself a friend to the United States, opposed every act of hostility against them, and was consequently well known, came to New York, the place of meeting, after the Assembly had already been opened. He there found, that one MALASKY, who had distinguished himself by his inveteracy against the United States, and by the mischiefs he had done them, was well treated, and even caressed by the American commissioners. This circumstance raised his indignation to such a degree, that, although he was himself well-treated, he left the Assembly after two days, and became an enemy to the States. This indignation has its foundation in a strong sentiment of honour, which must make civilized states blush for the falsehood and depravity of their policy.

The

The avaricious Georgians are not contented with grasping at the country of the Indians; many of them look on Florida already as their lawful property; and think that by a war, they would easily gratify this ambition of theirs; as the southern states are much more populous than this province. It is to be considered how little Spain can be interested in this small tract of country, how many disputes it may occasion, and what a natural boundary the Gulf of Mexico would form for the United States. It cannot but be wished that Spain, with a sort of political magnanimity, may give up this country, which is not an advantageous possession to her, and which in all probability she may not be able to retain.

The law concerning negroes is milder in Georgia than in Carolina, where it is of English origin. But here it is thirty years younger, and therefore breathes that humanity, which characterises the latter half of the present century. It appears to me in some respects as mild as any law can ever be when slavery is permitted. It is said that there are few severe masters here: but the negroes are worse clothed and fed than in Carolina; and even there their cloathing and food are not remarkably good.

Until 1794 Augusta was the chief town of

H h 3

Georgia:

Georgia: next to Savannah it is the largest, and the only place that carries on an inland trade. Louisville, the present seat of government, consists only of about thirty houses.

Savannah is famous for the defeat of M. d'Estaing in 1778, when he made an unsuccessful attack upon it. After every thing I have heard from eye-witnesses concerning that affair, I am positive, that M. d'Estaing might have surpris'd the town without waiting for his heavy artillery:

1. As the town, at his arrival, was defenceless.
2. That he should have properly finish'd the regular siege, as he had once enter'd upon it.
3. That M. d'Estaing would certainly have render'd himself master of the town, if, after the first summons, he had not granted General PREVOST an armistice of two or three days; during which time the latter had procur'd reinforcements from Beaufort, and doubled his means of defence.
4. He would have succeed'd in the attack, if, instead of directing all his force against one strong redoubt, he had penetrated through the other scattered works which were ill defended. The English in that case would have been forced to quit their entrenchments, and an engagement would have ensu'd, in which the French and Americans, on account of their numbers, would have been victorious. The inhabitants recollect
with

with gratitude the pains which M. d'Estaing had taken to deliver them from the hands of the English. They praise the valour of the French; but lament that M. d'Estaing, on granting the armistice of twenty-four hours, refused to let General Prevost's lady leave the town.

The fever which I caught in Savannah obliged me, against my will, to relinquish an excursion into the back country of Georgia and Carolina, which I had previously planned.

I departed with pleasure from this town, the climate, and situation of which on a burning sand render it so uncomfortable; and where the spirit of disorder and anarchy must disgust every man to whom liberty is dear, and who knows that it can be maintained only by respecting and obeying the laws.

SPANISH SETTLEMENTS IN NORTH AMERICA.

I believe that this is the proper place to give the accounts which I collected in Carolina and Georgia concerning the Spanish settlements, that border on the United States. The river Apalachicola, runs between East and West Florida: the Mississippi divides West Florida from Louisiana.

East Florida is thinly inhabited. When it belonged to England, several rice-plantations were

established on a large scale, and with success. There are also plantations of cotton, which are very productive. It appears, that a great quantity of land is applied to these uses, and that even pine-barrens might be improved for this purpose, though many inhabitants think, that the sandy soil would not be able to produce cotton. Most of the planters left East Florida after the peace of 1783, when it was ceded by England to Spain. Some trifling culture is however yet carried on by a few English families, who have not left the country. Few Spanish families live in Florida. The best rice-land lies north of the province, near the river St. Mary. There are also good swamps on the banks of the rivers towards the south, especially on the river St. John. This river runs along the coast, parallel with the sea, from south to north; or rather consists of several lakes. It is navigable from one end to the other; and of course can carry away the wood which grows here in abundance, and which can easily float into it on the small creeks. The trees that grow in Florida are live-oak, red and white oaks, cypresses, hickory, red and white cedar, and the cucumber-tree: they are all very large. The river St. John can be even united with the sea, on the south-west coast of the peninsula, in Charlotte Bay, by means of the river Coloosehatche, and of a canal

a canal eight or ten miles in length, which would run through the marshes. By these means a direct passage from the Atlantic into the Gulf of Mexico would become practicable and easy; and the wood which should not be used in Florida, might soon be conveyed to the islands.

St. Augustin is a very small town, which has but one street. It lies on a better soil than Charleston or Savannah. Vessels drawing more than ten feet water cannot anchor in the harbour. The tide rises only to thirteen or fourteen feet. The climate is healthier than that of Charleston, on account of the trade-winds, which constantly cool the air. It carries on its principal trade with Savannah and Charleston, to which places it sends the products of the Havannah, which are deposited here. It is supplied with English goods from the Bahama Islands.

The Lemncluka Indians, a small tribe of Creeks, have a village of about one hundred houses in Tuscvilla on Polycreek. They have some smaller ones on the sea-coast, on the other side of East Florida. The shore of West Florida rises perpendicularly over the sea, and is healthy. It is confidently said that the land at the mouth of the Mississippi has increased to the distance of twelve or fifteen miles, since the first settlement of the French in that place. This land, however,

ever, which is becoming firmer every year, is not yet sufficiently secure. South-west winds generally blow here. Hurricanes seldom happen; and they come from the south-east.

The land between the Mississippi and Betekfoha is excellent. The natural products are a sort of large reeds, hickory, cedar, and cypress, which are very large: it has excellent meadows, which yield very strong grass; and it is fit for every kind of cultivation. From Betekfoha to Pearl-river the land is not so good. It has the same kind of trees, with oaks of different sorts; but few live-oaks. From Pearl-river to East Florida, the country consists of a rich land, which might be cultivated to advantage. It produces many trees, particularly live-oak, which grow here to a very large size.

I give this sketch by way of introduction, in order to be better understood. It is, upon the whole, correct; though not sufficiently distinct in every particular. All the land that lies on the rivers is of the best quality.

There are many habitations along the Mississippi. Some French families still dwell in the vicinity of the Bay of St. Louis. There are considerable settlements along the river Mobile, at the Bay of Pensacola, and on the other rivers. Although these provinces have belonged to Spain
for

for thirteen years, yet there are very few Spaniards here. Such is also the case with Louisiana. Except the military, custom-house officers, and persons holding places under government, there are not perhaps a hundred Spanish families throughout this large plain. The bulk of the inhabitants consists chiefly of French, who had settled here originally, and of Germans, who have remained here, after the cession of the country to Spain. Some French, English, and Spanish families, are proprietors of lands, but they are few. Almost all the lands belong to the Crown, which neither sells nor grants them for a ground-rent, but always gives them away at pleasure. This power rests in the hands of the Governor, who receives money for it, but who insures the possession only so long as he holds his situation.

There are few monks or priests in Florida and Louisiana. From every thing I have heard, religion does not appear to be predominant. It has, however, some influence; and French philosophy would find here many opponents.

The rivers all flow from north to south, and not very rapidly. The tide comes up a considerable way into them. Vessels can sail sixty or seventy miles up Pearl-river. The western branch of the river Mobile is navigable for one hundred miles; and the eastern two hundred: the Appalachicola

lachicola two hundred. All these rivers rise in Georgia, where, with the exception of a few obstructions, they are navigable.

The harbour of Pensacola is one of the best in all North America. The entrance is safe; and the water, even at the keys, is always five fathoms deep. At Mobile the water at ebb is ten, and at flood-tide fourteen feet deep. At New Orleans there is between fourteen and sixteen feet of water; but the navigable channel is narrow, and the entrance difficult. On every part of the coast there are numbers of small bays.

It is not so hot in West Florida as in Carolina, notwithstanding its situation being so much more southerly. Between the Mississippi and Mobile intermitting and bilious fevers prevail in autumn. From the river Mobile to East Florida the country is very healthy.

In many parts of West Florida, and particularly in the Natches, which lie within the territory of Georgia, and to which place the richness of the soil has invited many inhabitants from Florida, rice, cotton, tobacco, and indigo, are cultivated. The indigo, which is known by the name of New Orleans indigo, is of a very good kind; it is inferior to that of St. Domingo, but much better than that of Carolina. It is said, that, if more care were taken in the cultivation of it, and seed brought

brought more frequently from Guatemala, this indigo would be almost as good as that of St. Domingo.

It must be a matter of surprize, to find that the whole of West Florida, which belongs to Spain, is supplied with European goods from England. This, however, is true; and can only be attributed to the laziness of the Spaniards. The Crown has granted to two English houses, one of which trades under the firm of PENTON and ERMER, the exclusive privilege of supplying the inhabitants of the country, as well as the Indians, with European commodities; which puts into the hands of the English the whole of the peltry trade, even in the parts which border on Augusta. They deal much more honourably in their barter than the Georgians, are better supplied with commodities, and, on that account, the Indians readily trade with them. This privilege does not extend to New Orleans. Every year some ships, which supply the Havannah, come to New Orleans, but they bring very inadequate cargoes, so that the Spanish settlements on the Illinois get all their European goods from Montreal.

There is a fact still more recent, which point out the bad policy, whereby the Spaniards give up all power into the hands of the English. The Governor of New Orleans has given to the English

lish house of TODE and Co. (who carry on the peltry trade on the other side of the Mississippi, below the lakes) the exclusive privilege of trading for skins with the Indians, along the left bank of the Missouri; by which means the English are in possession of the most important part of this river, and they have opened a trade with several nations. This privilege has been purchased from the Governor of New Orleans for the sum of twenty thousand pounds sterling. From this circumstance an idea may be formed of the sluggishness and avarice of the Spanish government and its agents, which the activity of the English fails not to turn to their profit. It is high time that this country, even for the benefit of Spain, should come into the possession of France. Should Spain keep it much longer, England will soon obtain it. In fact, she partly possesses it already, there being several English garrisons stationed upon the Spanish territories along the Mississippi; and the numerous inhabitants of the Indian territory throughout this immense district, so rich in skins, are unacquainted with any but English traders. When the English shall have established themselves still more firmly in this trade, they will become more important, and then the rich Spanish settlements in Mexico will not be long secure. This opinion, which to me appears very
clear

clear, should be established beyond a doubt by Frenchmen, who penetrate farther into the country than I have done. It is sufficient here to say, that, contrary to the assertion of some Americans, the Mississippi is navigable as far as Kentucky and the Illinois; and that the vessels, which carry the products of these countries to New Orleans, may take back European commodities, which, by this means, would be cheaper than those brought from the ports of the Atlantic.

The commercial advantages, which Louisiana holds out to an active and intelligent nation, are uncommonly great. It might furnish the most durable wood of every sort, for ship-building and masts. I have been informed by an engineer, who had been in the English service during the last war in Florida, and who was desirous of demolishing a fort that had been built by the French at Pensacola in 1680, that he found the wood of it as free from injury, and as sound as if it had been felled the preceding day; and that he could make use of it all in constructing a stronger fort. Louisiana could supply the French colonies with entire houses in frame, which will be much wanted there on the return of peace; and which might be had at an easier and cheaper rate from that country than from the province of Maine, or the North river. They could have shingles of cypress

cypress and cedar longer, thicker, and six times more durable than those of fir, that are brought from the north-east part of America, which are not able to resist the frequent hurricanes that happen in our islands, and often, in one night, carry away the roofs of many houses. From Louisiana might also be brought hemp, flax, and, consequently, ropes and sail-cloth in abundance; and likewise tiles, which are already manufactured in the neighbourhood of New Orleans. They might get abundance of tar from the firs that grow here in great numbers. Saltpetre, it is asserted, may be found in many places; and there are many lead and iron mines, the working of which would not be attended with much difficulty. The rice in Louisiana is very good; it is cultivated to a considerable extent near the Mississippi; it is even said that they plant it there on dry ground. Wheat, Indian corn, and grain of every sort, grows also here in great quantities. The depôt to be formed at New Orleans of all these products of the western states of America would necessarily secure the supply to the islands; and the barter carried on with these states, which should furnish themselves with European goods at New Orleans, would form a political connexion, which no nation, to which Louisiana belonged, ought to neglect. This large colony
would

would supply the mother country with finer tobacco than that of Virginia, and with all the skins which are now collected by the English companies. In short, the productions of Louisiana, and its trade to Europe lying constantly open, would give rise to a barter with the Spanish colonies, from which it would be easy to receive cochineal, log-wood, chocolate, vanilla, tanned leather, Havannah tobacco, Guatemala indigo, &c. To this list of productions many more might be added. But the above articles will serve to give an idea of the great resources of Louisiana. Oil and wine might certainly be cultivated to great advantage. Finally, the possession of Louisiana by the French would set bounds to the childish avarice of the Americans, who wish to grasp at every thing: an avarice arising more from a restless character, than from political views, which prevents them from fixing themselves in any new state, which injures their real strength, and disturbs their neighbours. Besides, it must be considered, that the United States, on account of their weakness, will always continue more friendly to a nation, that has the power of injuring them, than one that has not, and that can only offer them advantages. A generous nation will never abuse such a power, which it would feel itself

interested in turning to the real advantage of the United States.

One word more concerning the Indians. All of these, who have had any dealings with the French, prefer them to any other people. The French behaved to them with such magnanimity, benevolence, and honour, that the Indians use still to say to the English—"You are our brothers; the French were our fathers." This sentiment is not yet extinguished, although it is so long since they had any transactions with each other. At present they almost all depend on England; but upon the slightest favourable occurrence, they might easily be gained over to France. This is the prevailing sentiment among the Creeks and Cherokees, who call Florida the French country.

The Spanish government in Louisiana and Florida is not so intolerant as usual, but is deficient in strength, as the military force consists of no more than three or four thousand men, who occupy some forts from St. Louis to New Orleans. Indians and Americans are on good terms with the Spaniards; but none of these parties esteem the other as important friends or dangerous enemies. The prevailing opinion of the weakness of the Spaniards, and the want of support which
the

the inhabitants experience, beget a predilection for England, under the government of which country they would not be left without support: but in reality they wish for the protection of France: they are Frenchmen, and as attached to their country as if they formed a part of it.

France, therefore, is in the most favourable situation of any country in the world, to obtain Louisiana from Spain. Spain gets nothing thence but timber, and in fact only gives a wider range to English activity. Nay, the English would dispossess her of Louisiana, if she should wish to retain it, and they should not change their political system, which is highly improbable. France is, on the contrary, rich, active, abounding in manufactures, and would speedily organize all these establishments. Many families who are in want of every thing in France, and whom the revolution has rendered restless and uneasy, might be sent hither. By lands granted them, their situation would be rendered comfortable, and their mind easy and virtuous; which is the case with many foreigners, who come every year to settle in the United States; who, when they become possessed of property, forget the vices, which caused many of them to emigrate.

For all these accounts concerning Florida and Louisiana I am indebted to general officers, mer-

chants, and engineers, who have become Americans; but who, until the cession of Louisiana to Spain, were in the English service. One of them was surveyor-general, and possesses the most perfect map of West Florida that can be wished for. He has projected it himself, on a large scale.

RETURN TO CHARLESTON.

On the 2d of May, I embarked on board the Savannah Packet, one of the brigs that are constantly passing between Savannah and Charleston. These vessels generally belong to the Captains. They make about thirty-five voyages in a year; are always laden; and yield very considerable profits. The freight for a bale of cotton, or a hoghead of tobacco, is three dollars. The captains man these vessels with negro slaves, that belong to them; and consequently their crew is slow, unmanageable, and bad, according to the known qualities of negroes. Their food, throughout the whole year, consists in bad pease, which are measured out to them with the utmost parsimony. On considering their sluggish manner of working the ship in fair weather, the idea of being at sea with such persons cannot but be frightful, when the safety of the vessel depends upon the quickness of a tack. We were two days upon our voyage, which was long for this season: part of the
time,

time, we were becalmed; and when we reached the bar of Charleston on Monday at sunset, we were obliged to wait till the following day, before we could pass over. The bar at Savannah, where there are always four fathoms of water, can be passed by small vessels at any time.

On my return from Savannah, I spent three weeks more at Charleston, and added considerably to the information, which I had collected on my first journey. The inhabitants, who were in a condition to give me any intelligence, did it faithfully. I also made some excursions into the surrounding country, which enabled me to ascertain the truth of my former information.

South Carolina is by nature divided into the Upper and the Lower, by means of the Appalachian, or Alleghany mountains. The same division takes place in Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia; a division, which is soon distinguished by the quality of the soil, and the climate.

I believe that the whole of Lower Carolina has been covered with water. My reason for this opinion is, that there are no stones to be found any where in the ground; and upon digging it up, there are layers of sea-shells, and often petrified fish, in the middle of the sand. Entire oyster-banks lie at such a distance (sixty or eighty miles)

from the sea, that it cannot possibly be supposed they were placed there by men. One of these banks is more than fifty miles in extent, and contains a kind of oyster, which is much larger than any that are found on the coast, and entirely different. It lies in a south-western direction from the river Santee in South Carolina to the river Oconee in Georgia across the Savannah.

There is fresh water ten or twelve feet below the surface of the earth: and such wells only as are sunk very near the sea, contain some salt-water, which may have found its way into them from the sea.

The land in Lower Carolina is also divided into swamps, marshes, and high land. The swamps, as has already been observed, are of two kinds, namely, either such as are watered by fresh water, and by the flood-tide; they both serve for the cultivation of rice and hemp. The soil of these is a rich blue clay, or a fine black earth: on digging ever so deep you find constantly the same earth. Immense trunks of trees are often found in the ground, which appear to have lain there for ages: you cannot however dig very deep, on account of the water oozing through it every where. The swamps, before they were cleared, produced cypress, fir, and reed.

The rice, which is principally cultivated here,
is

is sown in April and May. The ground is turned up eight or nine inches deep in furrows; into which the rice is thrown by a woman, in the same manner as corn is sown, and the negroes fill them up. These three operations take place at the same time. The seedswoman affords employment to twenty-five labourers, many of whom are women.

The seed shoots up in ten or twelve days, according as the ground is more or less wet. When the blade is from six to seven inches high, and after the negroes have cleared away the weeds, the water is made to flow over the field, so that no more than the tops of the blade can be seen. The rice then grows, but the weeds still sprout up. In three or four weeks more the water is let off, and the negroes take away the remaining weeds. They cover the field again with water, which is drawn off before the crop is cut. The yellow colour of the ear and the hardness of the stalk, denote the ripeness of the rice. It is then cut, and kept in stacks till winter.

It is afterwards threshed, and put into a small wooden house, which is some feet high, and rests upon four pillars; and in the ceiling of which is fastened a large sieve. The rice is thrown into the sieve, which separates it from the other parts, and the wind cleans it perfectly before it falls to

the ground. The rice, after being thus cleaned must be freed from the first shell that surrounds it. For this purpose it is carried to a mill; the grinders of which are made of fir, and are about four inches thick and two and a half in diameter: one is moveable, the other fixed. They are both scooped out in an oblique, yet concentric form: against the edges thus formed the rice is pressed, and by that means separated from the husks. These mills are turned by a negro. On account of the rapid motion, and the soft wood of which they are made, they do not last longer than one year; during which time they require frequent repairs. The rice is winnowed as soon as it comes from the mill. But still it has a second shell which must be taken off; and this is done by the negroes pounding it with clubs; a work as laborious as that of turning the mill. Several of these clubs are put in motion by a kind of mill which is turned by oxen. After the rice is more or less pounded, it is winnowed again, in order to cleanse it from the second shell; and it is put into another sieve, for the purpose of separating the small from the larger grains. The last only are saleable. Whether these are well separated or not, must depend on the honesty of the planters: who themselves acknowledge, that since the price of rice has been so high, and the demand

demand so great, they have not been very scrupulous in this respect. In South Carolina, as little attention is paid to the good quality of rice as of tobacco. The rice destined for sale is packed up in barrels, offered to the inspection of the officer appointed for that purpose, and then exported.

I have mentioned General Washington's machinery: this is but little known in Carolina, and too dear for the planters; who for a long time to come will only be able to proceed in the manner just described.

Before the blade grows up, it is attacked by small worms, which gnaw the root. It is also frequently injured by little fishes, that live in the water which covers the swamps. The rice is then only defended by the heron (*ardea alba minor*), which feeds on these little worms and fishes; and on this account is spared by the planters as much as the turkey buzzard is by the town's-people.

When the rice is ripe, it is assailed by innumerable quantities of small birds, which are known in Carolina by the name of rice-birds. The young negroes, who are constantly kept there, frighten them away: this is a better method than shooting them; yet these voracious birds cannot be entirely kept off. The rice may
be

be preserved a long time in the shells; and without them it is liable to be attacked by the corn-worm.

The swamps yield between fifty and eighty bushels of rice an acre, according to the quality of the soil. Sometimes one hundred and twenty bushels have been produced from an acre; but instances of this kind happen seldom. Twenty bushels of rice, with the shells, weigh about five hundred pounds. Without the shells, these twenty make but eight bushels, without however losing much in weight. The straw is given to oxen and horses.

The marshes, which are the second kind of land in South Carolina, produce nothing but very coarse grass, but in great abundance. They lie frequently under water; but they could be well drained, and then they would yield a better grass. Some of them lying in a high situation produce hemp, Indian-corn, and barley.

The high land is of various kinds; and, according to the quality of its soil, produces hickory and oak, or only fir; and this last sort of land is commonly called pine-barrens. Hitherto this land has been neglected, but unjustly; for it might be turned into corn and meadow ground. The tall firs and thick grass, which grow there, leave no doubt of the goodness of the soil; which is unquestionably

questionably proved by some places that have been cultivated. The richness of the swamps, which can be applied so advantageously to the cultivation of rice, and the want of hands to clear new lands, cause the most unfavourable prejudices in favour of the pine-barrens; which in other respects are of various kinds, and few of which would have remained in Europe uncultivated.

The rice can only be cultivated by negroes; and the population of white people must decrease in a land of slavery, where it is a degradation for a white man to work. Slavery, therefore, confirms the planter in his prejudice for rice; and the cultivation of rice, on the other hand, attaches him to slavery.

It will appear somewhat paradoxical, when I assert that the cultivation of rice is the worst, and the least productive species of agriculture in Carolina. The constant wetness of the land is the cause of the great mortality which prevails there; and the treasures of Peru would be purchased at too dear a rate, for one-tenth of the diseases caused by the swamps. But laying this aside, the culture of rice is not very productive. Not the present, but the usual price of rice must be taken into calculation. Three years ago a hundred-weight was worth between seven and eight shillings.

shillings. I take it at ten shillings, and thus raise the price by a fifth. In a plantation of seventy negroes, no more than forty of them work; the rest are old, sick, children, servants, &c. Every black labourer, on an average, produces scarcely seven barrels of rice. A barrel is worth four pound ten shillings, or nineteen dollars twenty-eight cents. The value of seven barrels, therefore, is thirty-one pounds ten shillings, or one hundred and thirty-three dollars ninety-six cents. From this must be deducted the wages of the overseers. At the lowest calculation this amounts to sixteen pounds, or eighty dollars: add to this, as the expence attending the diseases of negroes, thirty pounds, or one hundred and twenty-eight dollars; the tax of one dollar for every negro, seventy dollars; lastly the cloathing, which, at one pound for each negro, amounts to seventy pounds, or three hundred dollars, which must be deducted from five thousand three hundred and fifty. There remains a neat overplus of four thousand seven hundred and seventy-two dollars; which, divided by seventy, the number of negroes, yields a clear profit of sixty-eight dollars per head; for the fields with Indian-corn, which are cultivated besides the rice swamps, serve merely for the subsistence of the slaves. The forty working negroes, or seventy slaves, cannot cultivate at most above
thre

three hundred acres of swamps; and, of consequence, land of the very best quality is sold for not quite sixteen dollars the acre. It will not be denied, that well cultivated land generally yields more; that for every sort of crop, indigo and cotton excepted, a single labourer can cultivate more than seven acres; and that, if labourers were hired, their wages would not exceed the aggregate amount of the interest on the purchase-money, with the subsistence and taxes for negroes. The justness of this calculation becomes more evident, when the labour of slaves is compared with that of freemen, and especially when a parallel is drawn between the culture of rice and that of any other species of produce. The former exhausts the soil, and demands more hands; consequently, while it is cultivated, a smaller quantity of land, even of swamp, can be cleared,—of land which, if drained and cultivated in a different manner, would produce more, and yield higher profits. Moreover, this draining of the swampy soil would render the climate of Carolina perfectly healthful. White people might perform the labour in the fields, and every ground for the continuance of slavery would be removed. Again, all the high lands might thus be cleared, which at present, merely for want of hands, remain uncultivated. Add to this, that the old swamps,

swamps, being dried up by the sun and the wind, decrease every year, without growing less pestiferous by their effluvia.

This reasoning, however irrefragable it appears to me, will hardly conquer the irresistible force of habit, especially at the present period, when rice fetches three times its usual price, and the planters indulge in a hope, that it will not fall again, although this appears highly improbable to all impartial men.

The rivers in South Carolina, which have their sources among the mountains, frequently overflow their banks. These inundations, which the Americans call *freshes*, often sweep along the harvest, together with the woods, which surround the rice fields; they are attributed to the great quantity of rain in Carolina, to the numerous rivulets and brooks which fall into the rivers, and lastly to the great declivity of the ground, through which these rivers flow. They have become extremely frequent of late years, which is imputed to the great quantity of cleared land, where that water used to stagnate, which is now falling into the rivers. The quantity of mud is at the same time augmented by the earth, mixed with the water; and while the stream is increased, the bed of the river is narrowed. No certain mode of remedying this evil has, hitherto, been

been discovered; but a hope is entertained, that, by conducting these brooks and rivulets in a straight direction, by enlarging the mouths of the rivers, and cutting off their numerous windings by small canals, it may be possible to secure the upper country against inundations, and to lessen the danger of the low lands, situated nearer to the mouths of the streams. There is, however, reason to fear, that this remedy, which has not yet been applied, will fall short of a complete cure.

Although Upper Carolina differs widely from Lower Carolina, both in point of culture and climate, yet the same prejudices and manners prevail in both countries.

The original settlers of Lower Carolina were Europeans, who established themselves in the vicinity of the sea; the culture of rice was soon introduced. This is a product which suits not every soil, and which can be cultivated only by slaves. The new settlers availed themselves of this assistance, but were ignorant of the climate being rendered insalubrious by this sort of culture. It was accordingly commenced, and has since been continued, but will probably be suppressed in the process of time.

Upper Carolina was settled much later by emigrants from Pennsylvania, but especially from
Virginia

Virginia and Maryland. The latter introduced into this country the culture of tobacco, to which they were accustomed, and settled near the rivers, on such soil as appeared to them most proper for this branch of agriculture. The Pennsylvanians cultivated wheat, the chief produce of Pennsylvania, but the quantity raised was inconsiderable, because the emigrants from Pennsylvania were the least numerous; and tobacco was for a long time almost the only commodity cultivated in the country, until the low price of tobacco, and especially the circumstance, that it exhausts the soil, opened the eyes of the cultivators, and induced them to encrease the cultivation of grain and cotton, and to improve the grass-lands.

This change has taken place but very lately, nor has the ancient practice completely ceased. The population of Upper Carolina is not numerous, and the emigration from that country is not inconsiderable. It is for this reason that the best land only, which consists of a rich clay, is cultivated, while the rest remains covered with firs, which are of a much larger size, than in Lower Carolina. This order of things will continue, as long as the population shall not obtain more considerable additions, and a period be put to the emigration of the inhabitants. This restlessness of disposition prevails here as much among
the

the planters, as it does in Georgia. A family cuts down the trees on some acres of land, loosens the surface of the soil, sows as much Indian-corn and potatoes as is necessary for their subsistence, and makes up the deficiency with game or pork. They frequently quit their small tract before it is completely cleared, and remove farther into the forest, where, less surrounded by planters, they can live more to their taste. These people are a sort of savages, more greedy and vicious than the Indians, and merely distinguished from the latter by the colour. Such of them as dwell on the confines live, however, on better terms with the natives, than those who reside on the borders of Georgia.

Instances of planters continuing long in the same place where they first settled are more rare here, than in Pennsylvania. They generally emigrate from South Carolina to Tennessee, Kentucky, and the western countries, but some remove also to the back part of Georgia.

By the computation of the inhabitants of South Carolina in 1791, the population amounted to one hundred and forty-nine thousand nine hundred and seventy-three souls, one hundred and seven thousand nine hundred and ninety-four of whom were slaves. More than two-thirds of this population belong to Upper Carolina, the inhabi-

tants of which, especially the white people, have, since that time, considerably encreased in number. Lower Carolina, it is asserted, is not in this condition.

The trade of North Carolina has been more enlarged than that of any other state. Charleston is in fact the only trading port of South Carolina as Beaufort carries on no maritime trade, and that of Georgetown is very trifling. In future all the produce of the country is to be conveyed to Charleston on the Santee-canal; it is at present transported down the river by Georgetown, and sometimes unshipped there; which change of conveyance cannot but greatly injure the trade of this town.

Amount

Amount of the Exports of Charleston, and Tonnage of the Shipping employed in this Trade, during the Years 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796.

Years.	Tobacco.		Cotton.		Indigo.		Rice.		Other Articles.		Total Amount.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Value.	Value.		
	Hogheads.	Dollars.	Bales.	Dollars.	Barrels.	Dollars.	Barrels.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.		
1792.	5,285	157,256	304	19,726	2,458	1,019,754	102,335	1,397,343	440,627	3,834,717		{ Tonnage of Shipping for the exportation of 1792, 61,967 tons, 35,195 of which were foreign ships, and 26,772 American vessels.
1793	3,324	112,421	336	26,190	2,271	645,384	89,825	1,547,490	781,040	3,112,526		{ Tonnage for 1793; 56,560 tons, 27,466 of which were foreign vessels, and 29,197 American ships.
1794	5,018	175,921	568	44,530	2,157	579,918	69,717	1,121,204	1,929,400	3,869,015		{ Tonnage of 1794; 54,321 tons, 11,770 of which were foreign bottoms, and 42,552 American ships.
1795	4,294	231,737	971	57,798	1,217	270,339	84,908	1,805,326	3,371,891	5,984,198		{ Tonnage for 1795; 60,202 tons, 15,106 of which were foreign vessels, and 45,096 American bottoms.
First six months of 1796	1,991	107,957	1,501	119,778	—	118,330	64,411	2,219,549	—	2,566,619		

It has not been possible to learn the value of other articles exported in the first six months of 1796, nor the tonnage of shipping employed within that period.

The commodities, comprised under the denomination of other articles, are timber, hemp, tar, some deer-skins, &c. and also provision for the Antilles, which is re-exported from Charleston.

On examining this table, you find, that the extraordinary increase of the export trade of Charleston, in the four years and a half in question, originates entirely from the value of the exports, while in point of quantity the exportation has rather decreased than increased; for although more of cotton and rice has been exported, yet the quantity of exported tobacco and indigo is less. This is still more evident from the quantity of tonnage; for in 1795 there were employed one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five tons of shipping less than in 1792, although the value of the exports in 1795 exceeds that of 1792 by two millions nine hundred and forty-nine thousand four hundred and ninety-one dollars, and is nearly double the amount of the latter year. It will be easily conceived, that the war, in which Europe is engaged, and which has raised the price of the commodities of Carolina, as well as other states, has also considerably increased the re-exportation of provision for the Antilles; for the value of the latter amounted in 1795 to two millions nine hundred and thirty-one thousand two hundred and sixty-four dollars
more

more than in 1793, that is, to four times as much.

The following statement relative to the exportation of the three principal commodities of South Carolina from the port of Charleston for the years 1783, 1784, and 1785, affords a comparative view of the agriculture of these different periods.*

Rice.	Tobacco.	Indigo.
1783, 61,974 bar.	2,680 hogsh.	2,051 chests.
1784, 63,713	2,303	1,789
1785, 65,857	3,929	2,163

The trade of Charleston, which is extremely active, has proved highly beneficial to America, as becomes evident from the circumstance, that instead of seven thousand six hundred and sixty-five tons of American shipping, employed in this trade in 1792, fifteen thousand six hundred and sixty-five, or three times as many, were employed in 1793. The decrease of foreign shipping during the same period by twenty thousand and eighty-one tons is an additional proof, that the increase of the trade of Charleston is chiefly owing to the war in Europe, which greatly obstructs the trade of the powers at war, so that this in-

* At this period cotton was not cultivated in South Carolina.

crease is but temporary. At the conclusion of peace these nations will resume their share of the American trade, and probably greatly reduce the participation of American bottoms in their colonial traffic.

I was not able to procure from all trading ports as ample and correct information as I obtained in Charleston; but I am certain, that the results must be every where the same, and must lead to the same consequences.

In addition to the sixty thousand two hundred and two tons of shipping employed in the foreign commerce of Charleston, the coasting trade and fishery occupies many small vessels from twelve to seventy tons burthen.

The increase of tonnage has not been attended with any augmentation of the ship-building in Charleston. From 1791 until April 1796, no more than twenty-six ships were built, carrying in the whole two thousand seven hundred and eighty-five tons. They are most of them either sloops or schooners; some are brigs; and two are three-masted vessels. The reason why the ship-building has not kept pace with the export-trade is the scarcity, or rather the great want of workmen, a consequence of which is the high price of ships, which are here dearer by fifteen dollars per ton, than in the eastern states, which have not sufficient

sufficient commodities to load their vessels, and send them accordingly to the southern states for sale. Thus the merchants of Charleston augment the tonnage of their shipping by purchasing ships in the eastern states; and this state of things will continue as long as the population of Carolina shall continue as small, as it is at present, and labouring people can earn more by working in the fields, than by any other employment. Ships built in Carolina with the timber of the country last three times longer, than those constructed in the eastern states; for although these employ timber of the south in the building of ships, yet they are not entirely constructed of it, and consequently they cannot be as durable as vessels built in the southern states.

For the same reasons, which obstruct the building of ships in Georgia and Virginia, no seamen can be found there for manning the ships, which belong to Charleston. These are likewise furnished by the eastern states, and many of them arrive in that port, either on board of ships engaged in the foreign trade, or in coasting vessels, which in winter carry to Charleston the produce of several parts of Carolina and Georgia, and on account of the higher wages engage on board of ships in foreign trade. Few of these seamen continue in Charleston after the time, for which

K k 4

they

they have hired themselves, is elapsed, because every thing is there twice as dear as in their own country. Some negroes serve also on board of trading vessels; they generally form a third of the crew, and are free negroes. But on board of coasters, and such ships as trade within the district of Charleston, they constitute three fifths of the ship's company, because the masters are in general also the owners of the ships, and thus can man them with their own slaves.

The articles, which form the exports of Charleston, are conveyed to this port either on the different rivers and the Santee-canal, or by land-conveyance, of which more use is made than of that by water, on account of the difficult navigation of that part of the river Santee which is next to the sea, of the passage from Georgetown to Charleston, and of the rapid stream, on working up the river. There are also parts in Upper Carolina, which are so remote from any navigable waters, that a land-conveyance becomes absolutely necessary. Cotton, indigo, and hemp, are transported in large waggons with four or six horses. The hogheads of tobacco are not removed in waggons, but in a sort of sledges. The carriage is not expensive, as the horses never enter a stable. They continually remain in the woods, which at all times abound in grass of the best

best kind. The waggoners carry their Indian-corn, their salt-meat, and their cheese, with them, and enter the inns, to drink a few glasses of whisky. The business of waggoners is, I understand, very profitable in Carolina. The carriage for provision from the back country amounts to one dollar and one-third the hundred-weight; in spring it is somewhat dearer than in autumn. The carriage to Columbia on the river Combahoe, amounts to two shillings and sixpence.

The Santee canal, which is to connect the river Santee with the river Cooper, and which is twenty miles in length, will greatly facilitate the communication by water, and of consequence considerably lessen the conveyance by land. This canal will soon be finished; some locks have already been built, and, it is confidently said, that it will be completed about the year 1797, or at latest the year following. It meets the river a little below the point where the tide turns. The return-passage is, therefore, much facilitated by the flood-tide. Vessels of any burthen will arrive here safe, by means of this inland navigation, from all navigable creeks, which empty into the river Santee; and moreover, the passage is shortened about twenty miles.

The canal is constructed by a company, incorporated in 1786, by an act of the legislature,
by

by which all the lands, not yet disposed of at that period, were granted to this company, together with the privilege of levying a toll for an unlimited length of time. The Santee-canal is not the only one, the completion of which is promoted by the legislature of Carolina; it also encourages the construction of others, where the face of the country and the course of the rivers will permit.

I cannot close this long article on Carolina, without mentioning with deserved praise the kind reception I experienced in Charleston. This is a duty, which I owe to the inhabitants of all the parts of America which I have traversed, but especially to this place. In no town of the United States does a foreigner experience more benevolence and hospitality, or find more agreeable manners and a more entertaining society, than in Charleston; no where will he please himself better, and no place will he leave with more regret. I should be obliged to name almost every person I have seen in Charleston, were I to do justice to my feelings; this, however, would render me too diffuse. I shall therefore only name Mr. JOHN PRINGLE, whose house, during my residence in Charleston, I considered as my own; Mr. ISAAC HOLME, receiver of the customs, an excellent man, possessed of extensive knowledge,
to

to whom I am indebted for the major part of the information I have been able to collect; Mr. ED. RUTLEDGE, a man of uncommon parts, of a cheerful and amiable temper, of profound learning and the most liberal sentiments, who has assisted the unfortunate emigrants of St. Domingo in the most generous and disinterested manner; General PINCKNEY, who by his talents, prudence, and honourable conduct, has deservedly obtained the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens; lastly, the worthy Mr. MAN, and his partner Mr. FOLTZ, to whom I had a letter of introduction, and who enjoy a distinguished reputation for benevolence, prudence, and rectitude.

I could have wished to make a tour through North Carolina, before I returned to Philadelphia. But the time, when I was obliged to be in that city, not allowing me to carry this wish into effect, I shall here subjoin the information, which I have received, relative to North Carolina, especially from Mr. IREDWELL, member of the supreme tribunal of the United States, an inhabitant of that country, and a man of distinguished talents, and the most respectable character.

NORTH

NORTH CAROLINA.

The coast of North Carolina was visited as early as the beginning of last century, but the first permanent settlements were formed in 1710, by emigrated inhabitants of the Palatinate. The proprietors of Carolina encouraged these settlements, and granted to the new settlers the tract of land between Albemarle-sound, formed by the river Roanoe and Bathbay, which is formed by the river Tar. This settlement was almost completely destroyed by the Tuscarora Indians in 1721, from motives which remain unknown; for the history of North Carolina is involved in greater obscurity than that of any other state. About one hundred and twenty-seven inhabitants were murdered, and the survivors demanded vengeance from the Governor of South Carolina, to which the country at that time belonged. A war ensued, in which the Indians sustained very severe losses, and wherein the small army of South Carolina received a powerful assistance from several other Indian tribes. The Tuscaroras, who did not perish in the war, left North Carolina, to join the five nations on the Great Lake. The colony, which remained tolerably quiet since that time, increased in populousness and

and prosperity until 1729, when the seven proprietors transferred their right to the Crown. The country was at that time disjoined from South Carolina, and by the order of George the Second erected into a distinct province, under the name of North Carolina.

In 1776 the constitution of North Carolina was formed, on principles much resembling those of the other states. The House of Representatives consists of two members for each county, the whole state being divided into fifty-eight counties, and of two members for each considerable town, such as Edenton, Newbern, Wilmington, Salisbury, Hillsborough, Halifax, and Fayetteville. The representatives must have resided a twelvemonth in the county, by which they are elected, and possessed six months an estate of one hundred acres. The Senate is composed of one member for each county; no inhabitant can be elected a senator, without having resided a twelvemonth in the county, and possessing three hundred acres.

Those who elect the senators must be twenty-one years old, and have inhabited twelve months within the state, and possessed six months an estate of fifty acres. The electors of the representatives must be of the same age, and resided as long in the state; but it is sufficient, that they have paid
the

the taxes for the last year, without possessing any property.

The Governor, as well as his council, composed of seven members, are elected by both houses. The necessary qualification for the place of a Governor are, an age of thirty years, a five years residence in the state, and the possession of a property to the amount of one thousand pounds sterling, or two thousand five hundred dollars. (The money of North Carolina is like that of New York, worth only eight shillings the dollar.) All places under government are in the gift of the two houses; the secretary of state is appointed every three years. The judges, as well as the attorney-general, are nominated in the same manner; but they receive their appointment from the governor, and keep their places as long as they conduct themselves in a proper manner. The governor bears no share in the execution of the laws. The constitution declares unworthy of being appointed to any public place, or elected representatives, all persons who believe not in God, in the truth of the Protestant religion, and the divine origin of the Old and New Testament.

The public expenditure fluctuates from thirty-seven thousand five hundred to forty-five thousand dollars.

The

The taxes are as follows, viz. eight pence, or two-thirds of a shilling, for every hundred acres of land, without the least distinction in regard to quality and situation,—they begin as soon as the occupiers of the lands enter upon their possession; two shillings for every hundred pounds taxable property, or two hundred and fifty dollars in town-lots; two shillings for every white inhabitant or negro, whether a freeman or slave, from the twelfth to the fiftieth year of age; ten shillings for every stallion; forty shillings for the licence to keep a tavern, or for selling spirituous liquors; and from eight to twenty shillings for every sentence or decree, according to the different courts by which they are pronounced.

The state, in regard to the collection of taxes, is divided into fifty-eight districts, which may be altered by the county-courts. The justices of the peace are, by virtue of their places, collectors of the taxes; they are appointed by the county-courts, and receive six per cent on the amount of the taxes, which they collect, and sixpence for every mile which they travel for this purpose. In 1795, the taxes amounted to fifteen thousand six hundred and eighty-one pounds sterling, or thirty-nine thousand two hundred dollars; the taxes on town-lots two thousand five hundred dollars; on lands, six thousand three hundred and eighty-six pounds

pounds ten shillings sterling—(the number of taxable acres amounts to one million three hundred and ninety-nine thousand six hundred and seventy);—the poll-tax, twenty-five thousand four hundred dollars; the taxes on law suits, billiards, and horses, two thousand five hundred; making in the whole forty-six thousand one hundred and eighteen dollars. Deducting from this sum the expence of collecting the taxes, and the loss arising from defaulters, there remains a neat surplus of thirty-nine thousand two hundred dollars.

The public debt consists in bills of credit to the amount of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling, or three hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, which are either in the treasury or in circulation. By the determination of the commissioners the debt, which the Union owes to this state, amounts to five hundred and one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two dollars.

The Apalachian or Alleghany Mountains divide the state into two parts, which, in point of climate and soil, widely differ from each other. The low lands, which might be cultivated in as advantageous a manner, as those of the same description in Virginia and South Carolina, are far from having attained the same degree of culture. The great difficulties by which the river navigation

tion is obstructed, and especially the want of harbours, which impedes the exportation of commodities, cannot but check the progress of cultivation, and bar the prosperity of North Carolina, especially as, from want of money, these impediments cannot possibly be removed. The greatest obstacle of the navigation of the rivers consists in their mouths being shut up by large sandbanks, originating either from the rapidity of the streams, from strong currents of the Gulf of Mexico, or perhaps from both these causes, and which probably will prevent North Carolina, for a considerable length of time, from enjoying all the advantages, which she might otherwise derive from her soil and situation.

The entrance of those places which are called harbours, is so very difficult, and the depth of water in the narrows so inconsiderable, that, properly speaking, there exist no ports in North Carolina. The best of them is Wilmington, thirty-five miles from Cape Fear. Ships of three hundred tons burthen may enter this port; but the entrance is rendered extremely difficult by a large shoal, known to seafaring people under the name of the Rocks of Cape Fear. The north-eastern branch of the river Fear is navigable as far as Fayetteville, one hundred miles beyond Wilmington, for vessels of eighteen or twenty tons burthen.

This navigation, which is of a much greater extent than any other river-navigation in the state, contributes much to enliven the trade of Wilmington. The commodities of the back country are sent hither, as well as the produce of the Antilles, and European manufactures. Fayetteville derives some importance from this state of things, and its commerce is daily encreasing. Wilmington chiefly trades to the Antilles. European goods are sent thither from Charleston, Baltimore, and Norfolk. The exports of Wilmington amounted, in 1791, to two hundred and fifty-eight thousand seven hundred and twenty-eight dollars; in 1792, to two hundred and sixty-two thousand four hundred and ninety-eight dollars; in 1793, to one hundred and seventy-one thousand five hundred and sixty-nine dollars; in 1794, to one hundred and thirty-three thousand one hundred and sixty-seven dollars; and in 1795, to two hundred and fifty-four thousand one hundred and fifty-one dollars.

The most considerable parts, next to Wilmington, are Edenton and Newbern. Newbern is seated on the river Nuse, at its confluence with the Trent, one hundred miles from the sea, from which the coast of North Carolina is separated by long and small islets, from Cape Lookout to the borders of Virginia. Ships coming from sea
pass

pass between these islets to enter the large bays, into which all the rivers of Carolina empty themselves. Ships from one hundred and eighty to two hundred tons burthen sail as far as twelve miles above Newbern, and the river is navigable for smaller vessels one hundred miles farther up the river. Vessels of upwards of one hundred tons burthen are frequently obliged to unload. The exports of Newbern amounted, in 1791, to one hundred and five thousand six hundred and eighty-five dollars; in 1792, to one hundred and one thousand three hundred and sixty-seven dollars; in 1793, to sixty thousand six hundred and ninety-five dollars; in 1794, to sixty-nine thousand six hundred and seventeen dollars; and in 1795, to seventy-three thousand six hundred and fifty-two dollars.

Edenton is situated on the river Roanoke, near the point of Albemarle-sound, and one hundred and fifty miles from the island of Roanoke, one of the above islets. Ships of one hundred and fifty tons burthen can sail as far as Edenton, and some miles farther up. Thence to the rapids, that is, to the distance of seventy miles from Edenton, the river is only navigable for *batteaux* of twenty or thirty tons burthen. The Roanoke waters the most fertile parts of North Carolina. The exports from Edenton amounted, in 1791, to ninety-two

thousand three hundred and six dollars; in 1792 to eighty-seven thousand two hundred and three dollars; in 1793, to fifty-nine thousand five hundred and seventy-six dollars; in 1794, to fifty thousand six hundred and forty-eight dollars; and in 1795, to seventy-seven thousand nine hundred and seven dollars.

The produce of the country above the rapids is unshipped at the spot where they begin, and transported by land to Petersburg in Virginia. When the projected canal through Dismal swamps shall be finished, which is to connect Albemarle-sound with the river Elizabeth, all the commodities, which are at present exported from Edenton, will be transported to Norfolk, as the communication with Albemarle-sound becomes more and more difficult. The county of Camden, situated on Albemarle-sound, and nearer to the sea than Edenton, has a custom-house, as well as the town of Wilmington, seated on the river Fear, one hundred miles from the island Ocrecok. Their situation being less favourable, than that of the three former, their exports are in consequence less considerable. From the books of these five custom-houses it appears, that the exports from North Carolina amounted, in 1791, to five hundred and twenty-four thousand five hundred and forty-eight dollars; in 1792, to two hundred

dred and twenty-seven thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine dollars; in 1793, to three hundred and sixty-five thousand four hundred and fourteen dollars; in 1794, to three hundred and twenty-one thousand five hundred and eighty-seven dollars; and in 1795, to four hundred and ninety-two thousand one hundred and sixty-one dollars. These exports are almost entirely drawn from the lower parts of North Carolina, and consist in tar, turpentine, resin, barks, boards, shingles, staves, deer and calf skins, tobacco and rice, (of the last two articles but small quantities are exported), pork, bacon, tallow, bees-wax, myrtle-wax, &c. The productions of the upper parts of North Carolina are exported to the eastern states, which in return supply Carolina with flour, cheese, hides, potatoes, hardware, hats, and European goods. The high price of labour and difficult navigation obstruct the building of ships, although the country produces the finest ship-timber in the greatest abundance.

The lower parts of North Carolina are as unhealthy as those of South Carolina; nay more so, although there are not as many rice-swamps in the former, as in the latter province. In winter fevers and pleurifies are very frequent. The climate of the upper parts is very healthful; they are washed by many rapid streams, and not lia-

ble to the same dangers. In both, but especially in the upper parts, the woods are full of pigs and calves, which furnish considerable articles of exportation. The population of North Carolina amounted, in 1791, to three hundred and ninety-three thousand seven hundred and fifty souls, one hundred and five thousand and sixty-one of whom were slaves. The exactness of this estimate is, however, doubted, and the population, it is asserted, was already in 1791 more considerable, than it appears by this estimate. Since that period it has been increased more from its own stock, than by emigration from other states; for though colonists arrive from these parts, yet on the other hand many settlers emigrate again to Georgia, South Carolina, Kentucky, and Tennessee. Since 1788, Raleigh is the capital and seat of government, which, previously to that time, removed from one place to another. The towns in Carolina are few in number and insignificant. Most of the proprietors reside on their plantations, and live there like Virginians, but not quite so well, as in general they possess not so much wealth, as the Virginia planters. They are busied, it is said, in perfecting their mode of agriculture, and are good and mild masters to their slaves. I have not been able to obtain either the regulations concerning them, or any other law.

The

The most numerous sect in North Carolina is that of the Presbyterians, especially in the western parts, which are inhabited by emigrants of Pennsylvania. But there are also great numbers of Calvinists, Lutherans, Episcopalians, and Quakers; they perform, however, no more divine service in a regular manner, than they do in Virginia and South Carolina. Here is also a settlement of Moravians.

This is the information, that I have been able to collect, relative to North Carolina, of all the states apparently most remote from that improved state of culture, which, from the quality of its soil and productions, it is perfectly capable of attaining. North Carolina will, no doubt, in time advance to a more perfect degree of cultivation; her future opulence will depend on the quality of commodities she produces; but, from the nature of her coast and rivers, she will never be able to acquire considerable rank among trading and commercial states.

The most important of these is the fact that the United States is a country of immigrants. It is a country where people from all over the world have come to live and work. This has made the United States a very diverse country, with people of many different races, religions, and languages. This diversity is one of the strengths of the United States, as it allows the country to draw on the talents and skills of people from all over the world.

Another important fact is that the United States is a country of opportunity. It is a country where people can come and find a better life for themselves and their families. This is because the United States has a strong economy and a high standard of living. It is a country where people can work hard and earn a good living. This is one of the reasons why so many people from all over the world want to come to the United States.

Finally, it is important to note that the United States is a country of freedom. It is a country where people have the right to live and work as they see fit. This is one of the most important values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why so many people from all over the world want to come to the United States. The United States is a country where people can live and work in peace and freedom, and this is a very attractive prospect for many people.

POSTSCRIPT.

[Since the sheet was printed off which contains the remarks on the policy of the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, the following authentic Document has been put into the hands of the Editor, who, in justice to the character of the respectable General, has here presented it to.]

SPEECH of His Excellency JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE, Esq. Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c. upon proroguing the Fifth Session of the Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada.

*Honourable Gentlemen of the Legislative Council,
and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly!*

THE public business of the sessions being brought to a conclusion, it is with pleasure, I consider your proceedings therein, have been marked with the same attention to the welfare of the province, which has distinguished your conduct throughout the whole of this, the first provincial parliament of Upper Canada; and which draws near to its termination agreeably to the laws.

It

It is not possible for me, without emotion, to contemplate, that we have been called upon to execute the most important trust that can be delegated by the King and British Parliament, during a period of awful and stupendous events, which still agitate the greater part of mankind, and which have threatened to involve all that is valuable in civil society in one promiscuous ruin. However remote we have been happily placed from the scene of these events, we have not been without their influence; but, by the blessing of God, it has only been sufficient to prove, that this province, founded upon the rock of loyalty, demonstrates one common spirit in the defence of their king and their country.

In the civil provisions for the establishment and maintenance of our constitution, and the benefits flowing therefrom, we shall, I trust, always recollect with great satisfaction, that we have been actuated and guided by a fair and upright desire to lay the foundations of private right and of public prosperity.

I humbly believe that his Majesty, the father of his people, and the beneficent founder of this loyal province, will accept our endeavours to perpetuate these blessings, which it is his wish should attend his faithful subjects and their remotest posterity.

Honourable

Honourable Gentlemen, and Gentlemen!

IT is our immediate duty to recommend our public acts to our fellow-subjects by the efficacy of our private example; and to contribute in this tract of the British empire, to form a nation, obedient to the laws, frugal, temperate, industrious;—impressed with a steadfast love of justice, of honour, of public good; with unshaken probity and fortitude amongst men, with Christian piety and gratitude to God!

Conscious of the intention of well-doing, I shall ever cherish, with reverence, and humble acknowledgement, the remembrance, that it is my singular happiness to have borne to this province the powers, the privileges, the principles, and the practice of the British constitution; this perpetual monument of the good-will of the empire, the reward of tried affection and loyalty, can best fulfil the just end of all government, as the experience of ages hath proved, by communicating universally, protection and prosperity, to those who make a rightful use of its advantages.

INDEX

TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

A.

ADAMS, Mr. President of the United States, character of, 124.

Agriculture, state of, in Shenectady, 50; Albany, 62; Marlborough, 109; in the district of Maine, 156; in Rhode Island, 274; in the township of Lebanon, 309; near Newhaven, 321; in Carolina, 411; Georgia, 460.

Ague, endemical in the district of Genessee, 34, 36.

Albany, county of, its population, 52.

——, city of, 55; its settlement, when formed, *ib.*; situation, harbour, and trade, *ib.*; its exports, 56; shipping, *ib.*; price of ship-building, 58; population, 60; style of building, *ib.*; revenues, *ib.*; bank, 61; churches, *ib.*; manufactories, 62; Author's departure from, 88; negligence of its merchants, 303.

Allowamset Pond, account of the iron ore at, 260; manner of procuring it, *ib.*; price of labour at, 261.

Alma, Captain, at Ducktrap Creek, account of the estate of, 164; his saw-mill, 169.

Amarekoghin Creek, 209; its ship-building, *ib.*

Ambrose, Saint, situation of the Spanish Island of, 129; abounds with seals, *ib.*; no anchorage, *ib.*

Anecdotes, the Author mistaken for a doctor, and its success, 16; of Mr. Mac Elroy, 102; of the Creek Indians, 468.

Apalachicola River, 471.

B.

Baron, Dr. account of his plantation, 435; its extent and cost of purchase, 436.

Barrington, a small sea-port, 238; its houses, *ib.*; price of land, *ib.*

Bath, a port of entry in the county of Lincoln, 208; its exports, *ib.*

Belfast, account of the township of, 170; church, *ib.*

Bellytown, account of, 105.

Berkshire, population of the county of, 102.

Berwick, account of the district of, 221; houses in the town of, *ib.*

INDEX.

- Beverley, situation of the village of, 238; its fishery, *ib.*
- Biddeford, account of the town of, 220; its trade, *ib.*; exports, *ib.*
- Bingham, inn of 'Squire, 15; the family all ill of the ague, *ib.*; extraordinary cure by the Author, 16; water here abominable, 19.
- Bligh, Mr. possessor of very valuable lands in South Carolina, 408; account of his negroes, and quantity of rice he raises, *ib.*
- Boston, its environs, 111, 112; its situation, 113; harbour, 114; the neglect of fortifications, *ib.*; its houses, 123; manners of its inhabitants, *ib.*; their enterprising spirit and trade, 126; tonnage of the port of, 246; exports, 247; imports, 248; duties, *ib.*
- Breswit Island, 6; covered throughout with wood, *ib.*
- Brigadiers Island, account of, 175; its inhabitants, *ib.*; its shore famous for salmon-fishery, 178.
- Bristol, county of, its population, 274; great abundance of iron ore, *ib.*
- Bristol, a small sea-port, 287; its trade, *ib.*
- Broadbay, account of the town of, 199.
- Brompton Fort, account of, 19.
- Brown, Moses, character of, 289.
- Brown, John, brother to Moses, the richest merchant in Providence, 296; account of his great concerns, *ib.*
- Brunswick, account of the district of, 208.
- Brunswick, description of the town of, 363; principal town in the county of Middlesex, *ib.*; its population, 364; brisk traffic with New York, *ib.*
- Burr, estate of Colonel, 359; his character, *ib.*

C.

- Cabot, Mr. senator of the United States, for Massachusetts, 250.
- Caimans, numerous in South Carolina, 452; in Georgia, 460; account of this species of crocodile, 452.
- Caldwell, James, account of his extensive mills and manufactories at Albany, 62, 63.
- Cambridge, account of the University of, 122; its funds, *ib.*; price of education and board, 123.
- Camden River, 163; its navigation, *ib.*

Canada

INDEX.

- Canada Creek, 32 ; its extraordinary rising in the spring, *ib.*
- Canal, near the Little Falls, 45 ; near St. George's River, 156 ; joining the Santee with Cooper River, 505.
- Canalmegi, a German settlement, 48.
- Cape Ann, method of drying cod-fish there, 140 ; account of the fishery, 141 ; its road, 143 ; fort, *ib.*
- Carolina, account of the settlement of, 382 ; its history, 383, 384 ; divided into North and South, 384.
- Carolina, North, history of, 508 ; constitution, 509, 510 ; public expenditure, 510 ; taxes, 511 ; public debt, 512 ; division, *ib.* ; inland navigation, *ib.* ; harbours, 513 ; trade, 514 ; exports, 516 ; climate, 517 ; population, 518 ; religious sects, 519.
- , South, its constitution, 385 to 388, inclusive ; criminal offences very numerous, 393 ; military regulations, 394, 395, 396 ; taxes, 398, how assessed and collected, *ib.* ; public debt, 401 ; pay of its officers, 404 ; paper money, *ib.* ; banks, 405, 406 ; climate, 412 ; schools and education, 419 ; manufactories, 420 ; price of ships, 421 ; its population, 497.
- Casco, description of the bay of, 210.
- Castle Island, convicts confined in, 115 ; account of its garrison, 118 ; their employ, 119.
- Cæsar, a negro, discovered a remedy against the bite of a rattlesnake, 444 ; how rewarded, *ib.*
- Charleston, departure from Philadelphia for, 370 ; its situation, 374 ; history of, 375, 376, 377 ; buildings, 378 ; inhabitants, 379 ; their manners and customs, 379, 380, 381 ; political sentiments, 381, 382 ; constitution, 385, 386 ; laws, 388 ; workhouse, *ib.* ; prisons, 392 ; population, 393 ; town rates, 400 ; negro market, 410 ; diseases, 412 ; police, 416 ; market, 420 ; medical society, 423 ; library, 425 ; imports and exports, 499 to 501 ; tonnage, 502.
- Charlestown, account of the village of, 245.
- Charlotte Islands, description of its inhabitants, 136 ; its trade in furs, *ib.*
- Chelsea, account of the port of, 306.
- Cherokee, Chactaw, and Creek Indians, inhabit the borders of Georgia, 466 ; their numbers capable of bearing arms, *ib.*

INDEX.

Cochico River, 226.

Coligny, Admiral, attempted to establish colonies in Carolina, but without success, 382.

Connecticut River, description of its banks, 105.

Connecticut, trade of, 304, 305, 344 ; history of, 324 ; constitution and laws, 325 to 331, inclusive ; religious worship, 331 ; police, 332 ; schools and colleges, 333, 334, 335 ; servitude of negroes not abolished in this state, 335 ; its militia, 337 ; taxes, 338, 339, 340 ; exports, 341 ; tonnage, *ib.* ; population, 342 ; character of its inhabitants, 343.

Cota, Mrs. at North Yarmouth, account of, 212.

Cotton, culture of, in South Carolina, 411 ; in Georgia, 460 ; in East Florida, 472.

Cotty, Dr. at Marlborough, account of his Estate, 109 ; his character, 110.

County Rates, account of the, at Saratoga, 69 ; none in South Carolina, 400.

Couteaux, character of M. le, 84.

Cumberland, county of, its population, 217.

D.

Davres, character of Mr. 218.

Desjardins, Mr. owner of three hundred thousand acres in Hunger Bay, 27 ; his intentions of forming settlements, *ib.*

Dollar, value of, in New Hampshire, 230 ; new England, *ib.*

Dover, capital of the county of Waterford, 226 ; its situation, *ib.* ; population, *ib.*

Drayton Hall, an estate belonging to Doctor Drayton, 438 ; description of the house and gardens, *ib.*

Ducktrap, account of its fishery, 166 ; where dried, *ib.* ; method of ship-building, at, 167, 168.

Dupettitthouars, Mr. catches the ague, 36, 47 ; returns home, 88.

E.

East Passage, description of, 272.

Edenton, account of, 515 ; its situation, *ib.* ; shipping, *ib.* ; exports, 516.

Elem, Samue', a large farmer in Rhode Island, 273 ; description of his house, 274 ; his method of farming, *ib.* ; his character, 286.

Elizabethtown,

INDEX.

Elizabethtown, account of the township of, 335 ; its houses, ib. ; churches, ib. ; council house and academy, ib.

Ellworth, Mr. of Connecticut, chief justice of the United States, 371.

Effex, county of, 243 ; its population, ib.

Eustis, Dr. of Boston, his character and political principles, 249.

F.

Fairfield, account of the district of, 347 ; its exports, ib.

Falmouth, town of, 215 ; united with Portland, ib.

Females, observations on the dress of, near Portland, 212.

Florida, East, its inhabitants, 471 ; its cotton plantations, 472 ; its rice swamps, ib.

Florida, West, description of its shore, 473 ; its land, 474 ; belongs to Spain, but is supplied with European goods from England, 477 ; its military force, 482.

Flour, price of, at Rotterdam, 22 ; at Schuyler Town, 40 ; near New Bedford, 274.

Fur-Trade, how carried on by the Russians, 137.

G.

Georgia, state of, the worst regulated in the Union, 460 ; its inhabitants, ib. ; administration of justice, ib. ; machinery for cleaning of cotton, 461 ; its importation of negroes, ib. ; its soil, 462 ; well watered, 463 ; climate, 464 ; its Indian population, 466 ; law concerning negroes, 469 ; Augusta was the chief town in this district, ib. ; Louisville, the seat of government, 470.

German Flatts, description of the, 42 ; the most fruitful soil in America, ib.

Glavery, 'Squire, at Camden, account of his lands, mills, trade, &c. 163.

Gloucester, account of the town of, 142 ; its situation, ib. ; its fishery and trade, ib. ; exports, 143.

Goat Island, account of, 281 ; a fort erected, ib. ; ceded by the State of Rhode Island to the United States, ib.

Goldhue, Mr. member of Congress, 242 ; his character, ib.

Goose Creek, account of, 432 ; its extent, ib.

Gore, Mr. Advocate-general of the United States, 250.

INDEX.

- Gouvernet, estate of M. de, 82; character of his wife, *ib.*; account of his purchase, 83.
- Governors Island, 114, 118.
- Granite, between Fort Oswego and Albany, 54; on the coasts of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Maine, 350; strata of, near Plymouth, 352.
- Green, General, account of, 282; his exploits, 283; his moral character, 284; monument erected to his memory by order of Congress, *ib.*
- Griffin, Mr. at Brigadiers Island, building a brig, 177; its cost when complete, *ib.*

H.

- Hallowell, account of the town of, 206; its houses, *ib.*; ship-building, *ib.*
- Hamilton, Mr. the celebrated orator, son-in-law to General Schuyler, 64.
- Hammock Mountain, the boundary of the State of new York and Massachusetts, 102.
- Hampshire, population of the county of, 104.
- Hampton Fall, in the Province of New Hampshire, 235; an inn in high repute, *ib.*
- Hancock, county of, 181; its extent and population, *ib.*
- Hartford, county of, its population, 315.
- , environs of, 310, 311, 314; its population, 312; trade and shipping, *ib.*; exports, *ib.*; manufactory, *ib.*; account of the town, 313; chief town in the county of the same name, *ib.*; its bank, capital, and dividends, *ib.*
- Hary, a beverage of the kings and chiefs in the Marquesa Islands, 132; how prepared, *ib.*
- Herkemer, county of, 40; its population, *ib.*
- Heron, the, a useful bird, in the rice swamps, 488.
- Hillhouse, Mr. member of Congress, 346; his character, *ib.*
- Hingham, village of, famous for its schools, 252; its produce, *ib.*; a feat of General Lincoln, *ib.*
- Hospitality, the general characteristic of the Americans, 459.
- Hudson, description of the banks of the river, 71, 72.

I.

- Jay, political system and conduct of Mr. 358.

Jeffery,

INDEX.

Jeffery, Mr. an eminent merchant at Boston, 249; his character, *ib.*

Ingraham's Islands, account of, 134.

Johnstown, the capital of the county of Montgomery, 49; its population, *ib.*

Ipswich, account of the village of, 238; its situation, *ib.*; harbour and trade, *ib.*

Iron-stone, great quantities of, at Plymouth, 257; at New Bedford, 260.

Ifard, Mr. late member of Congress, 428; his estates in South Carolina, 429; his house, *ib.*; a zealous advocate for slavery, 431.

K.

Kennebeck River, account of, 205.

King, Mr. a senator of the United States, 359; his character, *ib.*

Knox, General, situation and description of his mansion, 146; his extensive estate, 147; his plans and projects, 151, 152; his offer for possession of Brigadiers Island, 176; character of the General and his family, 195; Author's departure from, *ib.*

L.

Labour, price of, at Rotterdam, 22; at Schuylertown, 40; near the Little Falls, 47; at Saratoga, 70; at Marlborough, 109; in the district of Maine, 160; at Prospects, 174; Brunswick, 209; in New Hampshire, 230; in the district of New Bedford, 261; at New Bedford, 274; at Providence, 297; in Connecticut, 305; at Lebanon, 309; near Newhaven, 321.

Land, price of, near Oswego Falls, 10; along Wood Creek, 34; near Fort Stanwix, 38; in Schuylertown, 39; in the German Flatts, 43; at Shenectady, 50; in the vicinity of Albany, 61; on the Mohawk River, 75; at Lebanon, 101; near Portland, 217; near Portsmouth, 229; near Hingham, 252; near New Bedford, 274; at Rhode Island, 278; at Newport, *ib.*; in Connecticut, 305; near Newhaven, 321; at Sandyhill, 449; in Georgia, 465.

Land, produce of, near Stanwix Fort, 39; at Schuylertown, 40; in Shenectady, 50; in the Mohawk River, 75; at Crankford, 177; Brunswick, 208; Biddeford, 220; Portsmouth, 230; near Hingham, 252; in the district of New Bedford, 261; at

INDEX.

- Rhode Island, 273; in the neighbourhood of Newport, *ib.*; at Providence, 297; about Newhaven, 321; at Goose Creek, 431; in West Florida, 476.
- Langdon, Mr. a senator, 233; a man of the first importance in Portsmouth, *ib.*; opposed the ratification of the treaty of commerce between Great Britain and America, *ib.*; his character and family, *ib.*
- Lebanon, its medicinal springs, 91; its population, 308; houses, *ibid.*
- Lee, Mr. at Wiscasset, his character, 202.
- Light-houses, two erected near Newbury Port, 236.
- Limestone, near Saratoga, 77; abundance at Thomastown, Belfast, Ducktrap, and Waldoborough, 350.
- Lincoln, General, account of, 250; his military fame, 251; his present employment, *ib.*; a member of the academy of sciences in the State of Massachusetts, *ib.*; his character, *ib.*; possesses very extensive estates, 252.
- , Mrs. widow of the eldest son of the General, her character, 253.
- Lincoln, population of the county of, 200.
- Little Falls, description of the, 45.
- , account of the town of, 47; its houses, *ib.*; mills, *ib.*;
- Locke, the celebrated John, his frame of a constitution for the government of Carolina, 383.
- Luxembourg, the Prince of, sold a frigate to the State of South Carolina, 402; manner of the bargain, *ib.*
- Lynn, account of the port of, 224; famous for its shoe manufactory, *ib.*

M.

- Mac Elroy, Mr. possessor of a considerable quantity of land at Fish Creek, 91; travels with the Author, *ib.*
- Maine, district of, 142; its exportation of timber to Boston, 144; its trade and commerce, 152 to 156; emigrants resort but little to this province, 184; account of its inhabitants, 185; their habitations, 186; table of the price of wood, 189; expenses and returns of a voyage to Liverpool, 190, 191; no house of religious worship in this province, 192; great scarcity of medical practitioners, 193; its history, 224; population, 225; extent, *ib.*

INDEX.

- Marblehead; account of the port of, 244; its exports, *ib.*; trade in stockfish, *ib.*
- Massachusetts, in high state of cultivation, 104, 108; its laws, civil and criminal, 120; taxes, 121; vexatious proceeding of its commissioners, *ib.*; its schools, 122; colleges, *ib.*; fisheries, 142.
- Medical Society, at Charleston, observations on, 415; account of, 423.
- Merrimack River, account of, 235; description of a bridge over it, *ib.*
- Michard, a French botanist, residing in South Carolina, 434.
- Middleborough, in the district of New Bedford, 260; account of its iron works, *ib.*; price of labour, 261.
- Middleton, county of, its population, 317.
- , account of the town of, 316; seat of the custom-house of the district, *ib.*; its exports, 317; its bank and capital of, *ib.*; chief town of the county of the same name, *ib.*
- Minerals, account of the, between Oswego and Albany, 54; between Saratoga and Albany, 77; on the coasts of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine, 350 to 354, inclusive.
- Mohawk River, account of the navigation of, 38; its falls, 75.
- Morrisville, town of, 367; a fine seat belonging to Mr. Robert Morris, *ib.*; a number of iron forges near, *ib.*

N.

- Negroes, their numbers in the district of Charleston, 394; in South Carolina, 395; their price at Charleston, 410; account of a sale of, 440; numbers imported into the State of Georgia, 461.
- Newark, one of the finest villages in America, 360; description of its houses, *ib.*; the usual stage between Philadelphia and New York, *ib.*; famous for its cyder, *ib.*; and extensive shoe manufactory, *ib.*; situation of the village, 361.
- New Bedford, district of, 262; its ship-building, *ib.*; shipping, *ib.*; amount of its exports, 268.
- , town of, 261; suffered much in the war with England, *ib.*; its trade, 262; ship-building, *ib.*; exports, *ib.*; whale fishery, *ib.*; harbour protected by a fort, 269.
- Newbern, account of, 514; its situation, *ib.*; shipping, 515; exports, *ib.*

INDEX.

- Newbury Port, account of, 235, 237; its public schools, 237; trade and manufactories, *ib.*; population, *ib.*
- , new town, description of, 235; its houses, *ib.*; ship-building, *ib.*; trade, 236; exports, *ib.*; two light-houses erected near, *ib.*
- Newcastle, account of the township of, 201.
- New City, account of the town of, 59, 76.
- Newhaven, population of the town of, 324.
- , account of the town of, 319; its population, *ib.*; harbour, *ib.*; shipping, 320; exports, *ib.*; trade, 321; account of a cotton-work near, 322; banks, *ib.*; college, 323; its library and museum, 324; churches, *ib.*; head town of the county of same name, *ib.*; the freedom of this town conferred on the Author, 345.
- New London, situation of, 300; its houses, *ib.*; burnt by the English in 1781, *ib.*; the principal sea-port in Connecticut, 301; its harbour protected by two forts, *ib.*; shipping, *ib.*; exports, 302; bank, 306; population, *ib.*; principal town of the county of same name, *ib.*
- Newport, chief town in the State of Rhode Island, 278; the most ancient, *ib.*; its population before the war, *ib.*; present population, *ib.*; trade, 279; exports, *ib.*; houses, 280; good harbour, *ib.*; church, 281.
- Newspapers, in Massachusetts, very plenty, 110.
- New York, situation of the island of, 349; its soil, *ib.*
- Nicholson, Mr. at Prospect, account of his farm and land, 172; employment of his family, *ib.*; cultivation of his land, 173, 174.
- Nobleborough, account of the township of, 200.
- Nootka Sound, situation of, 135; peltry the trade of its inhabitants, *ib.*
- Northampton, description of the town of, 104; its situation, *ib.*; its population, *ib.*; capital of the county of Hampshire, *ib.*
- North Yarmouth, account of the town of, 210; its situation, *ib.*; ship-building, *ib.*; mills, 211; trade, *ib.*
- Norwich, account of the town of, 299; its mills, forges, and saw-works, *ib.*; situation, *ib.*; bank, 307; population, *ib.*

Oats

INDEX.

O.

- Oats, price of, in the district of Maine, 160.
 Oneida Lake, account of, 28.
 ——— Indians enjoy an annuity from the State of New York,
 note to page 30.
 ——— Reservation, sold to the State of New York, 28.
 Orandago, county of, its extent, 13 ; its population, ib.
 Oswego River, its navigation, 4 ; its falls, 10.
 Otis, Mr. at Massachusetts, 258 ; had a considerable share in the
 revolution, 259.
 Otters, where found in America, 137.
 Otter-skins, price of, on the western coasts of America, 137 ; in
 Canton, ib.
 Oxen, price of a pair, in the district of Maine, 159 ; at Ducktrap,
 169 ; at Newhaven, 322 ; at Sandyhill, 450.

P.

- Pearlsh, method of preparing, 87.
 Penobscot Bay and River, 160 ; account of its inhabitants, 161 ;
 no just titles to their possessions, ib. ; its fisheries, 178 ; ac-
 count of an Indian village on the river side, 179.
 ———, chief town of the country of Hancock, 181 ; its ex-
 ports, ib.
 Pickering, Thomas, Secretary of State, to the United States, 29.
 Pinckney, General, brigadier and inspector of the first division of
 militia of South Carolina, 397 ; his character, ib.
 Pindaim, a negro, in the township of St. Paul, possessor of a
 plantation, 457.
 Piscaquata River, 227 ; description of a bridge over the, ib.
 Pittsfield, account of the town of, 102.
 Plymouth, population of the county of, 259.
 ———, account of its first settlement, 253, 254, 255 ; its trade
 and shipping, 255 ; iron manufactory, 256 ; exports, 257 ;
 population, ib. ; the principal town in the county of the same
 name, 259.
 Plumb Island, account of a benevolent institution at, 237.
 Polony, Dr. of Charleston, 427 ; has ready for the press, a com-
 plete work on St. Domingo, ib.
 Poor's Rate, amount of the, at Saratoga, 69.

Portland,

INDEX.

Portland, situation of, 212; description of the town, 213; its quays and roads, *ib.*; fortification, 214; trade and navigation, 215; fishery and tonnage, 216; exports, 217; houses and population, *ib.*; the principal town in the county of Cumberland, *ib.*; a newspaper printed here, 231.

Portsmouth, situation of, 228; the only harbour in New Hampshire, *ib.*; its trade and shipping, *ib.*; ship-building, 229; price of cattle, 230; provisions very plentiful, *ib.*; every man a politician, 231; its churches, 234.

Potash, manner of making, 85, 86; how sold, 88.

Princetown, account of, 364; its houses and mills, *ib.*; college, 365.

Pringle, Dr. account of his estate in the township of St. Bartholomew, 452.

Pringle, Mr. Attorney-general of South Carolina, 372; account of his plantation, 436; its extent and cost of purchase, *ib.*; a planter of extensive knowledge, 455; his character, *ib.*

Prospect, account of the town of, 172; general business of its inhabitants, 174.

Providence, description of the town of, 290; its trade, *ib.*; exports and manufactories, *ib.*; traffic in negroes, 291, 292; a college chiefly supported by the Baptists, 294; churches, 297.

Q.

Quinaboug, account of the cataract of, 307.

R.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, attempted to establish colonies in Carolina without success, 382.

Rariton River, account of, 363.

Rhode Island, its boundaries, 272; its produce, 273; reasons for the poverty of its farmers, 275 to 278, inclusive; religious worship, 281; extent of the island, *ib.*; character of its inhabitants, *ib.*; their political opinions, 282; gave birth to General Green, *ib.*; to another distinguished character, 284; its population, 293.

Rice, culture of, in South Carolina, 430; in Lower Carolina, 486, 487; its produce, 490; improvements made in South Carolina, 445.

Rice swamps, in South Carolina, 411; their division into *tide* swamps and *inland* swamps, *ib.*; their prices, 449.

INDEX.

- Ricketts, character of Mr. 366.
- Roads, how repaired, in Rhode Island, 294; in the State of Connecticut, 337; in Carolina, 400.
- Roberts, Captain, his voyage to the South Sea and Western Coast of America, 128 to 138, inclusive; object of this voyage made on board the Jefferson, *ib.*; his character, 138.
- Roger, Mr. a Quaker at Berwick, account of his inn, 221; his farm, 222; his character, *ib.*
- Rotterdam, account of the city of, 21; its situation, 27.
- Rush, William, established the whale fishery at Dunkirk, 269; his admiration of the French, 270.
- Russell, Thomas, at Boston, one of the wealthiest merchants in America, 250; his character, *ib.*
- Rye, price of, in the district of Maine, 160.
- S.
- Saga River, account of its rapid falls, mills, and picturesque scenery, 220.
- Salem, account of the town of, 239; its population, *ib.*; trade, *ib.*; shipping, 240; exports, *ib.*; imports, 241; harbour, 242; the capital of the county of Essex, 243; its sail-cloth manufactory, *ib.*
- Salmon's Fall River, 221.
- Sandwich Islands, account of the manners of its inhabitants, 134.
- Saratoga, account of the town of, 65; capture of the English army under General Burgoyne, *ib.*; description of the English and American camps, 66, 67; crystallizations, and mineral springs, 73.
- Savannah, slave-trade of, 461; famous for the defeat of M. d'Estaing, in 1778, 470.
- Scheef, Mr. at Portsmouth, a very respectable merchant, 234.
- Schultz, estate of Colonel, 177.
- Scrieber, Mr. founder of a large settlement between Lake Ontario and Lake Oneida, 20.
- Schuyler, General, his character, influence, and abilities, 29, 64, 65.
- Schuyler, John, son of the General, 65; his house stands on the spot where General Burgoyne surrendered to General Gates, *ib.*; description of his estate, 69; his character, 70; his death, 71.
- Schuylrtowne,

INDEX.

- Schuylertown, settlement of, 39 ; the capital of the county of Herkemer, 40 ; its houses, *ib.* ; churches, *ib.* ; jail and court-house, 41 ; mills near, *ib.*
- Scituate, township of, 297.
- Shakers, description of the society called, 92 ; their settlement in Lebanon, *ib.* ; their form of government, 93 ; religious worship, 95, 96 ; their dress, 96.
- Shenectady, account of the town of, 49 ; its settlement when formed, 50 ; its situation and trade, 51 ; population, *ib.* ; churches, *ib.*
- , territory of, 50 ; its extent, *ib.*
- Ship-building, price of, in Albany, 58 ; in St. George's River, 145 ; at Boston, 157 ; at Camden, 163 ; at Ducktrap, 165 ; at Penobscot River, 181 ; near New Bedford, 274.
- Shorten, William, an inn-keeper, near Oswega Falls, 7 ; purchase of his land, 10.
- Simcoe, Governor, his speech on proroguing the provincial parliament in Upper Canada, 521 to 523.
- Specie, scarcity of in South Carolina, 406.
- Springfield, a sail-cloth manufactory at, 315.
- Squirrels, very numerous in all America, 355 ; particularly in New England, *ib.*
- Stanwix Fort, besieged by Colonel St. Leger, 35.
- St. George's River, account of the trade of, 152 to 156.
- Stockfish, caught in great quantities on the coasts of Massachusetts and district of Maine, 141 ; the whole trade of Beverley, 238 ; of Marblehead, 244.
- Sullivan, Mr. Advocate-general of the State of Massachusetts, 250.
- Sullivan Island, account of, 374.
- Sumac, grows in great quantities about New London, 304 ; its preparation for the purpose of dyeing, *ib.* ; its price and quantity exported, *ib.*

T.

- Talasking, a celebrated Indian warrior, 468 ; his character, *ib.*
- Taunton, head town of the county of Bristol, 274.
- Taxes, account of the, in the county of Herkemer, 41 ; at Saratoga, 69 ; at Marlborough, 109 ; in the State of Massachusetts, 121 ; in the province of Maine, 192 ; at Boston, 248 ; in Rhode Island,

INDEX.

- Island, 293; at Newport, *ib.*; at Providence, *ib.*; in the State of Connecticut, 338; in South Carolina, 398; in North Carolina, 511.
- Taylor, Mr. near Ponstenkil Creek, account of his lands and mills, 76; his intention of selling them, *ib.*; Author's opinion of, *ib.*
- Ternay, monument erected to the memory of the Chevalier de, at Newport, by order of Louis XVI, 292.
- Thatcher, Mr. member of Congress, 298; description of his house, *ib.*; his library, 219; his eccentric customs, *ib.*; his political principles, *ib.*
- Thompson, Justice, description of his estate, 74; character, *ib.*
- Three Rivers, rapids of, 11; account of a cottage family, at, 12.
- Three Rivers Point, account of, 13.
- Treaty of Commerce, between Great Britain and the United States, remarks on the, 78 to 81, 124 to 126, inclusive.
- Trees, species of, in the township of Saratoga, 78; in the district of Brunswick, 208; between Bedford and Plymouth, 259; in Connecticut, 310; between Middleton and Newhaven, 318; in the province of Maine, 354; in South Carolina, 433, 440; in Florida, 472; between the Mississippi and Betekfoha, 474.
- Turkey buzzard, a very useful bird in South Carolina, 417.
- Tuscville, on Poly Creek, an Indian village, of the Lemencuka Tribe, 473; its houses, *ib.*

V.

- Van Allen, Mr. an American, on board his vessel the Author quits Oswego, 4; a member of Congress for the county of Albany, 9; his occupation, *ib.*; character, 10; Author's obligations to, 52.
- Vandekamp, farm of Mr. 23.
- Van Rassaer, Mr. Lieutenant-governor of New York, 90; his vast extent of territory, *ib.*
- Van Verberg, Mr. his house near Oswego Falls, 6; his occupation, *ib.*
- Vatines, estate of M. de, 24; his character, *ib.*; his attachment to France, 25; his family, 26.
- Volvick Bay, 205.

W.

- Waituhú, one of the Marquesa Islands, 130; account of its inhabitants, *ib.*; their attempts to seize Captain Robert's vessel,

INDEX.

- 131 ; manners and customs, *ib.* ; marriages, 132 ; cultivation of the island, 133.
- Waldoborough, account of the district of, 197 ; formed by Brigadier-general Waldo, *ib.* ; its population, *ib.*
- Waldo Patent, a large estate belonging to General Knox in right of his wife, 147 ; a great part usurped by settlers, 148, 149.
- Warren, an aged General, account of, 257 ; his wife, 258 ; authoreſs of a manuscript history of the American revolution, *ib.*
- Warren, General, monument erected to his memory at Boston, 245 ; account of the action at Bunker's Hill, in which he lost his life, 245, 246.
- Warren, account of the port of, 238 ; its ship-building, *ib.* ; value of land, *ib.*
- Washington County, 181 ; its extent and population, *ib.*
- Washington, General, a distant relation of the late president, 445 ; one of the most opulent planters, *ib.* ; account of his rice swamps, and culture of a rice-mill, 446 ; transmits rice direct to England, 450.
- Waterford, population of the county of, 226.
- West Port, township of, 272.
- Whale Fishery, account of the, 263 to 268 ; construction of the vessels, 265 ; whales, where found most numerous, 266, 267.
- Wheat, price of, in the district of Maine, 159 ; near Portsmouth, 230.
- Willard, Mr. President of the University of Cambridge, 123.
- Williams, Mr. and his family at Marlborough, their civilities and attentions to the Author, 106 ; account of his farm and cultivation, 108.
- Wiscasset, the first place of trade in the county of Maine, 202 ; its situation, *ib.* ; shipping and trade, 203 ; houses, *ib.* ; exports, 204.
- Woodbridge, account of the village of, 362.
- Woodcreek, description of, 30, 31.
- Wood pigeons, very numerous in the county of Maine, 355.
- Y.
- York, county of, its population, 222.

EPOCH OF ACCEPTATION.	NUMBER OF BRANCHES.	MODE OF ELECTION.	DURATION.	CONDITIONS FOR BECOMING MEMBERS.
THE UNITED STATES. In Convention the 17th of September, 1787. Began to act the 4th of March 1789.	Two houses: the senate and the house of representatives, called the Congress. The former, thirty-two members; the latter, five hundred members.	The senate by the legislatures of the states; the representatives by the people.	Senate six years. Going out every two years by thirds. Representatives two years.	Senate: to be citizens of nine years standing, thirty years of age. Representatives: to be citizens for seven years, and twenty-five years of age. No pecuniary qualification.
NEW HAMPSHIRE. 1792.	Two branches: the senate and house of representatives, called the General Court. The first, twelve members; the latter, from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and thirty.	The people.	A year.	To be freemen, possessing real or personal property.
MASSACHUSETTS. 2d of March, 1780.	Two branches: the senate and house of representatives, called the General Court. The first, thirty-one members; the latter, three hundred and fifty-six.	The people; But the vacancies of the senate may be filled by the senate; and in the house of representatives, among those who were appointed by the voice of the people at the preceding election.	A year.	Senators to have a real property of 300l. Personal fortune of 600l. Residence of five years. Representatives a real property of 100l. or personal fortune of 200l.
CONNECTICUT. The ancient charter of Charles II. preserved entire; except necessary changes made by the adoption of independence.	Two branches: the general court; governor, lieutenant-governor, and twelve assistants, forming the upper house or the council. The representatives, or lower house, consist of one hundred and seventy-nine members.	The people.	Governor, deputy-governor, or assistants, one year. The representatives six months.	Freemen.
RHODE ISLAND. The ancient colonial charter of Charles II.	Two branches: general assembly; governor, deputy-governor, and ten assistants; representing seventy members.	The people.	The council a year. Their representatives six months.	A property of forty pounds, or an income of 100l. shillings.
VERMONT. 4th of July, 1786. Revised since.	One branch: representatives of freemen, called the General Assembly; one hundred and forty-five members; but the governor and council of twelve can suspend a law till the next session.	The people.	A year.	
NEW YORK. 20th of April, 1777.	Two branches: the senate, twenty-four members; lieutenant-governor president. Assembly seventy members.	The people.	Senate four years; one fourth to go out every year. The assembly once a year.	
NEW JERSEY. 2d of July, 1776.	Two branches: legislative council, thirteen members. Assembly, thirty-nine members.	The people.	A year.	Counsellor of 1000l. property, moveable or immoveable. Representatives, 500l. of the same.
PENNSYLVANIA. 2d of September, 1790.	Two branches: the senate, twenty-three members; and the house of representatives, seventy-nine members.	The people.	The senate for four years; one fourth going out every year. The representatives for one year.	Residence of one year in the district or county. Senators to be citizens of four years standing, and five years of age. Representatives to be citizens of three years, and twenty-one years of age.
DELAWARE. 1790.	Two branches, called the General Assembly: the senate, nine members; house of representatives, twenty-one members.	The people.	The senate for three years; one third to go out every year. Representatives one year.	Senators to be twenty-seven years of age, of two hundred acres, or 1000l. Representatives twenty-four years of age, with property. Resided three years.
MARYLAND. 14th of August, 1776.	Two branches, called the General Assembly: the senate, fifteen members; house of delegates, eighty members.	By the electors chosen by the people. The delegates by the people. The senate fill their vacancies by a scrutiny in the house.	Senators elected for five years, without rotation. Delegates one year.	Senators to have been resident three years, property moveable or immoveable of 1000l. The same residence, with a property of 500l.
KENTUCKY. 1792.	Two branches: the senate, eleven members; house of representatives, forty members.	Senate by the electors, chosen by the people. The representatives by the people.	The senate for four years. Their representatives for one.	Senators to be twenty-seven years of age, representatives twenty-four years. Each to be resident for two years.
VIRGINIA. 5th of July, 1776.	Two branches, called the General Assembly: senate, twenty-four members; house of representatives, from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and sixty members.	The people.	The senate to be forty years of age; one fourth to go out every year. Delegates one year.	No pecuniary conditions; but the senators and delegates must be resident, and free tenants, in the county or county.
NORTH CAROLINA. 13th of December, 1776.	Two branches, the senate and house of commons, called the General Assembly. The first, sixty members; the second, one hundred and twenty members.	The people.	A year.	Senate to have a property of three hundred acres. Commons, a property of one hundred acres.
SOUTH CAROLINA. 3d of June, 1790.	Two branches, called the General Assembly: the senate, thirty-seven members; the house of representatives, one hundred and twenty-four.	The people.	Senate four years; half of them go out every two years. Representatives two years.	Senators, thirty years of age. Citizens of five years in the State five years. If they reside in the State five years. If they reside in the district, a property of 300l. otherwise free property of 1000l. Representatives to be citizens three years. If they reside, a property of one hundred acres and ten negroes, or a fortune of 1000l. otherwise a property in the district of 300l.
GEORGIA. May 1795.	Two branches, called the General Assembly: the senate, twenty-three members; house of representatives, fifty-one.	The people.	A year.	Senators, twenty-eight years of age, having resided in the United States nine years. Citizens of five years in Georgia. Residence in the county. Having two hundred and fifty acres, or a fortune of 2000l. Representatives, twenty-one years of age, citizens of the United States, seven years. Inhabitants of Georgia. Resident in the county for six months. Free of two hundred acres, or 1000l.
TENNESSEE. 6th of February, 1796.	Two branches, called the General Assembly: the senate, eleven members; the house of representatives, twenty-two.	The people.	Senate and representatives two years.	Residence three years in the State, or county. Being free, and having two hundred acres of land in the county.
NORTH-WEST TERRITORY OF THE OHIO. 13th of July, 1787.	The governor and the judges make the laws.	The president and the senate of the United States appoint the governor and the judges.	The governor for three years; but may be displaced by the president of the United States. The judges are during good conduct.	

LEGISLATIVE BODY.

FORMING MEMBERS.	CONDITIONS OF BECOMING ELECTORS.	PARTICULAR POWERS.	GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.
Twenty years standing, and representatives: to have been twenty-five years of age.	For the representatives the same as for the most numerous branch of the legislatures of States.	The house of representatives propose the revenue-bills, and vote accusations. Two thirds are required for declaring the person accused guilty. The senate appoint the officers named by the president.	
or personal property.	To be twenty-one years of age, and paying taxes.	The house of representatives propose the revenue-bills, and vote accusations. The senate judge them.	
erty of 300l. or a per- centage of five years. The of 100l. or personal of	Free tenants of seven pounds rent, or some property of sixty pounds.	The house of representatives emit money-bills, and vote accusations. The senate judge them.	
	Freemen having a real property of 40 shillings, or 40l. personal.	The legislature hears and judges certain causes, and grant repits and pardons.	The governor, the president of the council, and speaker of the house, have each a vote, besides that for dividing it.
s, or an income of forty	Freemen having a property of 40l. or an income of 40 shillings.	New causes are decided in the courts of justice.	
		Accusations. To raise a tax, two thirds of the members must be present.	
	Electors of the senate to have a property of 100l. Electors or representatives, a property of 20l. or an income of 40 shillings.	Two thirds of the assembly vote accusations. Two thirds of the senate can pronounce convictions.	The senate is never to exceed one hundred; nor the representatives three hundred. The governor and revisional council can suspend a law. The clergy are excluded.
ty, moveable or immove- of the same.	Electors, 50l. of property, moveable or immoveable.	The council cannot prepare nor alter any money-bill.	
district or county. Sena- rs standing, and twenty- atives to be citizens of ears of age.	Twenty-one years of age; having resided two years in the State before election, and during that time paid a tax laid six months before the election. The sons of persons thus qualified, between twenty-one and twenty-two years of age, may vote though they have not paid taxes.	Revenue-bills commence in the house of representa- tives. Accusations, by half of the representatives; to be judged by the senate. Conviction, by two thirds of the members present. The judgment is only to be dismissal from place, and incapacity to hold any other.	The senate can never be less than a fourth, and more than a third, of the representatives. The representa- tives are never less than sixty, nor more than a hun- dred.
s years of age; property ol. Representatives to be n property. Both to have	Residence of two years, and payment of taxes assessed at least six months before the election.	Money-bills commence in the assembly. Accusa- tions by two thirds of the representatives. Convictions by two thirds of the senate.	
dent three years, with a able of 1000l. Delegates erty of 500l.	Electors for the delegates, and for the electors, to have a property of fifty acres; or freemen with 30l. and having residence in the county the whole year before the election.	Money-bills originate in the house of delegates, which ought not to include any other matter. The two houses arrest for crimes and want of respect. The house of delegates name the treasurers for any term they think proper.	The delegates and electors are chosen by word of mouth; but the electors vote by ballot, and make oath. There are particular rules for the freemen of Baltimore and Annapolis. The clergy are excluded.
n years of age. The re- rs. Each to have been	Inhabitants of the State of two years standing, or of the county one year.	Money-bills can be proposed by the representatives only. The senate may propose amendments. The right of accusations is in the representatives. The senate judge. Two thirds are necessary in these cases.	The senate is to be composed in such a manner, that the number exceed one fourth of that of the repre- sentatives.
but the senators and de- ree tenants, in the district	Electors to be free tenants.	All the laws originate in the house of delates. The senate cannot alter the money-bills. The delegates vote accusations which are judged by the general court, or by the court of appeal.	
of three hundred acres. hundred acres.	Electors of the senate to have a property of fifty acres. Electors of the commons, paying taxes, and a residence in the county.	The two houses adjourn by ballot to any place or day. Accusations by the commons, judgments by the supreme court; and, if the judges are accused, they are judged by a special tribunal.	Bills are required to be read three times in each house. The clergy are excluded.
age. Citizens, and resi- If they reside in the dis- erwise free property in the atives to be citizens, and y reside, a property of three s, or a fortune of 150l. district of 500l.	Electors, citizens, and resident two years; a prop- erty of fifty acres, or a lot in the town, or paying a tax of three shillings. Residence of six months in the district before the election.	Imprisonment for want of respect. Accusations by two thirds of the house of representatives. Two thirds of the senate judge. The representatives propose the bills for raising the revenue.	The bills are read three times on three different days in each house. A bill rejected cannot be presented again till after six days previous notice, and with per- mission. The clergy are excluded.
ars of age, having inha- ne years. Citizens three in the county six months. fy acres, or property of ty-one years of age. Ci- seven years. Two years sident in the county, three ed acres, or 150l.	Electors, paying taxes and having resided six months in the county.	Accusations: a third forms a sufficient number in each branch for deliberation.	Clergy excluded. A convention, to revise the con- stitution, was to be chosen in November 1797; it was to consist of three members of each county, and to assemble in May, 1798.
the State, or one in the having two hundred acres	Electors, free of the county.	Imprisonment for want of respect. Accusations. Bills may begin in both houses.	Clergy excluded. The senate is never less than a third, and never more than a half, of the representa- tives. They are never more than forty.
		To adopt the laws existing in the different States to which the territory is attached. Subject to the revi- sion of the Congress.	

PERIODS OF DURATION OF THE FUNCTIONS.		CONDITION
OF THE SENATE.	OF THE REPRESENTATIVES.	OF BECOMING M
United States . . . fix years.	United States . . . }	Rhode Island . . . }
Maryland five years.	South Carolina . . . }	New Jerfey . . . }
	Tenneffee . . . }	Delaware }
New York . . . }		Virginia }
Pennsylvania . . }	New Hampshire. }	North Carolina . }
Virginia }	Massachusetts . . }	South Carolina . }
Kentucky }	Vermont }	Tenneffee }
South Carolina . }	New York }	
	New Jerfey . . . }	New Hampshire. }
Delaware three years.	Pennsylvania . . }	Massachusetts . . }
Tenneffee two years.	Delaware }	Maryland }
	Maryland }	Georgia }
New Hampshire. }	Kentucky }	
Massachusetts . . }	Virginia }	United States . . }
	North Carolina . }	Connecticut . . . }
Connecticut . . . }	Georgia }	Vermont }
Rhode Island . . }		New York }
Vermont }	Connecticut . . . }	Pennsylvania . . . }
New Jerfey . . . }	Rhode Island . . }	Kentucky }
North Carolina . }		
Georgia }		

E LEGISLATIVE BODY ABRIDGED.

CONDITIONS OF ELECTING MEMBERS.	CONDITIONS OF BECOMING ELECTORS.	ORDER IN WHICH THE SENATORS GO OUT OF OFFICE.
and . . . } . . . } . . . } . . . } olina . } olina . } . . . } A portion of landed pro- perty is re- quired. shire. } etts . } . . . } . . . } Landed pro- perty and a species of per- sonal prop^y. tes . . } ut . . } Property not required. x . . . } ia . . } . . . }	United States . } . . . } The same as in the State where the elector re- sides. Rhode Island . } New York . . . } Virginia } Landed property is necessary. North Carolina . } Massachusetts . } Connecticut . . } A portion of land- ed or of personal property is re- quired. New Jersey . . } Maryland . . . } South Carolina . } New Hampshire. } Vermont } Pennsylvania . . } Delaware } Kentucky . . . } Georgia } Tennessee . . . }	United States . } . . . } By a third every two years. New York . . . } Pennsylvania . . } By a fourth every year. Virginia } South Carolina . } By half every two years. Delaware } By a third every year. Maryland . . . } Kentucky . . . } Tennessee . . . } No rotation.

STATES.	BY WHOM NAMED.	DURATION.	WHETHER IT BE RE-ELECTIVE.	WHETHER THERE BE A COUNCIL.	POWER OF NO CERTAIN
THE UNITED STATES.	By the electors.	Four years.	Re-elective.	No council.	It names. The fills the vacancies of the senate.
NEW HAMPSHIRE.	By the people.	A year.	Re-elective.	Council of five members, chosen by the people.	It names almost the advice of the f
MASSACHUSETTS.	By the people.	A year.	Re-elective.	Council.	It names, with
CONNECTICUT.	By the people.	A year.	Re-elective.	No executive council.	It names with the sheriffs.
RHODE ISLAND.	By the people.	A year.	Re-elective.	No executive council.	No important r
VERMONT.	By the people.	A year.	Re-elective.	Deputy governor and council.	It names some
NEW YORK.	By the free tenants of 100l. sterling.	Three years.	Re-elective.	No executive council but that of nomination and revision.	It names. The tion confirms to a exception.
NEW JERSEY.	By the legislature.	A year.	Re-elective.	The legislative council acts as executive council.	
PENNSYLVANIA.	By the people.	Three years.	Re-elective nine years in twelve.	No council.	It makes all no sheriffs and coron by the people; a tate by the legis militia, regiments the regiments and
DELAWARE.	By the people.	Three years.	Re-elective three years in six.	No council.	It names, exc coroners, and the
MARYLAND.	By the legislature.	A year.	Re-elective three years in seven.	Council.	It names with the
KENTUCKY.	By the electors.	Four years.	Re-elective.	No council.	Names with the
VIRGINIA.	By the legislature.	A year.	Re-elective three years in seven.	Council of state.	Names with t justices of peace.
NORTH CAROLINA.	By the legislature.	A year.	Re-elective three years in six.	Council of state.	No nomination the session of the
SOUTH CAROLINA.	By the legislature.	Two years.	Cannot be re-elected till four years after.	No council.	Names some in
GEORGIA.	By the legislature.	Two years.	Re-elective.	No council.	Names some ci military.
TENNESSEE.	By the people.	Two years.	Re-elective six years in eight.	No council.	No nomination present, except the militia.
NORTH-WEST TERRITORY OF THE OHIO.	By the president and senate of the United States.	Three years; but removeable at the will of the United States.	Re-elective.	No council.	Names all the officers, except the militia.

ATIVE POWER.

POWER OF NOMINATING TO CERTAIN PLACES.	OTHER POWERS.	CONDITIONS REQUIRED.	WHETHER THERE BE A LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OR NOT.
names. The senate approves. the vacancies during the absence of the senate.	It pardons. Has a conditional negative, and receives foreign ministers.	Citizen; fourteen years resident, and thirty-five years of age.	The vice-president of the United States president of the senate.
names almost all the officers, with the advice of the senate.	It pardons, and has a conditional negative.		No lieutenant-governor.
names, with some exceptions.	It pardons, and has a conditional negative.	To have been an inhabitant seven years.	Lieutenant-governor, who is a member and president of the council.
names with the assistants, and only the sheriffs.	Is president of the council, and has a casting vote.		Lieutenant-governor, member of the council.
important nomination.	Prefides at the council.	Free tenant and freeman of a corporate town.	Lieutenant-governor.
names some officers.	The governor and the council can suspend the laws till the following session. It pardons and judges accusations.		Lieutenant-governor, called in the charter deputy-governor.
names. The council of nomination confirms to all places, with a few exceptions.	Pardons. Has a conditional negative with the council of revision.		Lieutenant-governor, who is president of the senate.
	Prefides at the council, and is chancellor. The governor and council are a court of appeal.		Vice-president.
makes all nominations, except the sheriffs and coroners, who are named by the people; and the treasurer of the militia; the officers of the militia, regiments and companies, by regiments and the companies.	It pardons, except in cases of accusation for state crimes or prevarication. Has a conditional negative.	Citizen, and inhabitant for seven years; thirty years of age.	The vacancy of the office of governor is filled in the interim by the speaker of the senate.
names, except the sheriffs, the coroners, and the treasurers.	Pardons, except in cases of state crimes or prevarication.	Thirty years of age. Citizens of the United States for twelve years, and of the State six years.	
names with the advice of the senate.	Pardons. Lays embargoes. Displaces and suspends officers, except those who remain in place during good behaviour.	Five years residence, and a property of 5,000l.	
names with the advice of the senate.	Pardons, except in cases of treason or prevarication.	Thirty years of age. Residence of two years in the state before the election.	No lieutenant-governor.
names with the council only the justices of peace.	It pardons.	Thirty years of age.	The president of the council acts as lieutenant-governor in case of the vacancy of a governor.
no nomination in the interim, till the session of the legislature.	Pardons and lays embargoes.	Five years residence, and property of 1000l.	No lieutenant-governor.
names some inferior officers.	Pardons and lays embargoes.	Citizen, and residence of ten years; property of 1500l.	Lieutenant-governor.
names some civil officers, and all the military.	Pardons. Has a conditional negative.	Twelve years a citizen; six years residence; five hundred acres; or a property of 1000l.	No lieutenant-governor.
no nomination if the legislature be absent, except the adjutant-general of the militia.	Pardons, and assembles the legislature upon extraordinary occasions.	Citizen or inhabitant four years; property of five hundred acres; twenty-five years of age.	Speaker of the senate lieutenant-governor, as in Pennsylvania.
names all the magistrates and civil officers, except the adjutant-general of the militia.	The governor and the judges make the laws for the territory.	Resident in the territory, and property of one thousand acres.	The secretary of the territory, named as governor, fills his place in his absence.

MANNER OF CHOOSING THEM.	DURATION.	WHEN RE-ELECTIVE.	CON
United States - } Kentucky - - - } By the electors. New Hampshire } Massachusetts - } Connecticut - - } Rhode Island - - } Vermont - - - } New York - - - } Pennsylvania - } Delaware - - - } Tennessee - - - }	United States - } Three Kentucky - - - } years. New York - - - } Pennsylvania - } Ditto. Delaware - - - } South Carolina } Georgia - - - - } Two Tennessee - - - } years. New Hampshire } Massachusetts - } Connecticut - - } Rhode Island - - } Vermont - - - } New Jersey - - } Maryland - - - } Virginia - - - - } North Carolina } South Carolina }	United States - } New Hampshire } Massachusetts - } Connecticut - - } Rhode Island - - } Vermont - - - } Unlimited. New York - - - } New Jersey - - } Kentucky - - - } Georgia - - - - } Pennsylvania - { Nine years in twelve. Delaware - - - } Three North Carolina } years in six. Maryland - - - } Three years Virginia - - - - } in seven. South Carolina { Two years in six. Tennessee - - - { Six years in eight.	United Conne Rhode New Y Penns Delawa Kentuc South Georgi Tennes New I Massac Vermo New J Maryl Virgin North

EXECUTIVE POWER ABRIDGED.

CONSTITUTIONAL COUNCILS.	POWERS OF NOMINATING TO PLACES.	RIGHT OF GIVING A NEGATIVE.
United States - } Connecticut - - } Rhode Island - - } New York - - - } Pennsylvania - - } Delaware - - - } Kentucky - - - } South Carolina } Georgia - - - - } Tennessee - - - } New Hampshire } Massachusetts - } Vermont - - - - } New Jersey - - } Maryland - - - } Virginia - - - - } North Carolina }	United States - } New Hampshire } Massachusetts - } Vermont - - - } New York - - - } Pennsylvania - } Delaware - - - } Maryland - - - } Kentucky - - - } Connecticut - - } Rhode Island - - } New Jersey - - } Virginia - - - - } North Carolina } South Carolina } Georgia - - - - } Tennessee - - - }	United States - } New Hampshire } Massachusetts - } Vermont - - - } New York - - - } Pennsylvania - } Kentucky - - - } Georgia - - - - } Connecticut - - } Rhode Island - - } New Jersey - - } Delaware - - - } Maryland - - - } Virginia - - - - } North Carolina } South Carolina } Tennessee - - - }
No constitutional Council.	Nomination and right of fixing the salaries under certain regulations. No right to any important appointment.	Negative power under certain modifications. No negative.

STATES.	MANNER OF NOMINATION.	DURATION OF OFFICE.
THE UNITED STATES.	By the president with the approbation of the senate.	During good behaviour.
NEW HAMPSHIRE.	By the governor and the council.	The superior judges during good behaviour. justices of peace for five years.
MASSACHUSETTS. *	By the governor and council.	The superior judges during good behaviour. justices of peace for seven years.
CONNECTICUT.	By the legislature.	A year.
RHODE ISLAND.	By the legislature.	A year.
VERMONT.	By the council and the assembly.	A year, and less if necessary.
NEW YORK.	By the governor and the council of nomination.	During good behaviour.
NEW JERSEY.	By the council and the assembly.	The superior court re-elective every seven years. the inferior every five years.
PENNSYLVANIA.	By the governor.	During the good behaviour of the judges.
DELAWARE.	By the governor.	During the good behaviour of the judges.
MARYLAND.	By the governor and the council.	During the good behaviour of the judges.
KENTUCKY.	By the governor and the senate.	During the good behaviour of the judges.
VIRGINIA.	By the legislature.	During the good behaviour of the judges.
NORTH CAROLINA.	By the legislature, but receive their commission from the governor.	During the good behaviour of the judges.
SOUTH CAROLINA.	By the legislature.	During the good behaviour of the judges.
GEORGIA.	By the legislature.	Re-elective every three years.
TENNESSEE.	By the legislature.	During the the good behaviour of the judges.
NORTH-WEST TERRITORY OF THE OHIO.	By the president and the senate of the United States.	During the good behaviour of the judges.

AL ORDER.

OFFICE.	HOW DISMISSED.	REMARKS.
ur.	By accusation of the house of representatives before the senate.	The salaries cannot be diminished during office.
behaviour. The	By accusation of the house of representatives, and upon the address of the legislature to the governor.	Salaries fixed by the law.
behaviour. The	By accusation of the house of representatives, and by the governor and council at the request of the two houses.	Gives his opinion to the governor and the council upon solemn occasions, and to the legislature in questions of law. He pronounces divorces.
	Re-chosen in general while they are able, except in cases of misbehaviour.	The courts pronounce divorces.
	Re-chosen in general while they are able, except in cases of misbehaviour.	The courts judge cases of divorce.
ffary.	By accusation of the assembly, judged by the governor and the council.	
ur.	Cannot be chosen above the age of sixty.	
very seven years ;	By the accusation of the assembly and judgment of the council.	
the judges.	The governor has power of dismissing from, at the request of two thirds of each house, even if there be no ground of accusation.	The salaries of the judges not to be diminished while in office. They are neither to receive fees nor hold any other place of profit. The supreme court takes cognizance of divorces and pensions of widows ; can supply defects in titles occasioned by acts lost or absent. No chancery.
the judges.	By accusation of the house of representatives, found by a majority of two thirds. The governor can revoke at the request of two thirds of each house, even in cases where there is no good ground of accusation.	Salaries not to be diminished while in office.
the judges.	For bad conduct upon proof before a tribunal, and by the governor at the request of the assembly, by the majority of two thirds of each house.	
the judges.	By accusation, or at the request of two thirds of each house of legislature.	Salaries not to be diminished during office.
f the judges.	By accusation of the house of delegates. The court of appeal judges officers of the general court, and <i>vice versa</i> .	
the judges.	By accusation of the assembly or grand jury, judged by a special tribunal.	
f the judges.	By accusation of the assembly, judged by the senate.	Salaries unchangeable during office.
years.	By the accusation of the assembly, judged by the senate.	Salaries unchangeable during office.
of the judges.	By the accusation of the assembly.	Cannot advise juries in matters of fact, but can give their opinion upon evidence, and declare the law.
f the judges.	By the accusation of the house of representatives of the United States, judged by the senate of the States.	Salaries regulated by the congress. Some legislative powers joined to the governor.

STATES.	SENATORS.	THE
NEW HAMPSHIRE.	By the separate resolution of the two houses; the votes taken by ballot.	Four men
MASSACHUSETTS.	By the separate resolution of the two houses, each house having a negative upon the proposition of the other. The votes taken by ballot.	By the district divided into as many as fourteen of them.
CONNECTICUT.	By the distinct vote of each house taken by ballot.	Seven members ble the number m
RHODE ISLAND.	By the ballot of the two houses assembled.	Tw
VERMONT.	At first by the separate suffrages of the two houses; if they cannot agree, by the number of votes; and by ballot in both cases.	Two members have resided.
NEW YORK.	At first by the separate suffrages of the two houses; if they do not agree, then by the ballot of them united.	Ten members to place of residen
NEW JERSEY.	By the suffrages; sometimes taken by ballot, and sometimes <i>viva voce</i> .	Five n
PENNSYLVANIA.	The manner is not yet determined by the law. Hitherto the elections have been made by separate resolutions, and by their votes given <i>viva voce</i> . By the constitution of Pennsylvania these elections are required to be made <i>viva voce</i> .	Thirteen men place of residence state; the second the fourth by dist
DELAWARE.	By a general ballot.	
MARYLAND.	By a general ballot. One of the senators must be of the East part, and the other of the West.	Eigh
KENTUCKY.	By a general ballot; but the votes are taken and examined in each house. The majority decides.	Two members been residents.
VIRGINIA.	By general ballot.	Seventeen men must have been r
NORTH CAROLINA.	By general ballot.	Ten members have resided.
SOUTH CAROLINA.	By general ballot.	Six members fo dence.
GEORGIA.	By general ballot.	Tw
TENNESSEE.	By general ballot.	

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS IN EACH STATE.

REPRESENTATIVES.

THEIR DISTRIBUTION AND NUMBER.	CONDITIONS OF THEIR ELECTION.
Four members. Chosen in the state in general.	There must be an absolute majority in the first place, otherwise a list is made of those who have the most votes, amounting to double the members to be chosen; the plurality of this list is sufficient to decide. If two have an equal number of votes the governor has a casting vote.
the district; in which they ought to reside. The state is divided into as many districts as members, and ought to furnish one of them.	The majority is necessary, and after one trial the electors choose from among the candidates him who has the most votes.
even members taken from a preliminary nomination of double the number made by the people.	Nomination, and the majority of votes.
Two members in the whole state.	The majority is necessary.
two members, chosen each in a district where they should reside.	The majority is necessary in the first essay, the plurality in the others.
in members taken from as many districts, without regard to place of residence.	The plurality suffices.
Five members chosen in the whole state:	The plurality.
irteen members for as many districts, without regard to place of residence. The first election is made by the whole state; the second by the district; the third by the whole state; the fourth by district; the fifth the same.	The plurality.
One member.	The plurality.
Eight members for as many districts.	The plurality.
two members chosen in two districts, where they must have resided.	The plurality.
enteen members chosen in as many districts, where they have been residents.	The plurality.
n members chosen in as many districts, where they must reside.	The plurality.
members for as many districts, without regard to residence.	The plurality.
Two members in the whole state.	The plurality.
One member.	The plurality.